



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

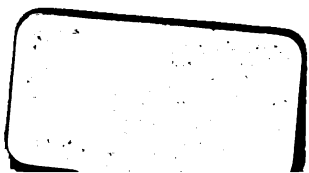
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





THE
HISTORY
OF
RICHMOND,
IN THE COUNTY OF YORK;
INCLUDING A DESCRIPTION OF THE
Castle, Friary, Easingby-Abbey,
AND OTHER REMAINS OF
ANTIQUITY IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.

‘ If to trace the progress of former ages through a long succession of years, and to rescue from oblivion some of those noble Structures which were the pride and ornament of our Ancestors, be not always attended with the wished for success, still many of the striking features which distinguished them in their origin may be preserved, and their mutilated remains kept from sinking into total oblivion.’

RICHMOND:

PRINTED BY AND FOR T. BOWMAN AT THE ALBION PRESS:

AND SOLD BY LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN:
CRADOCK AND JOY: AND NEWMAN AND CO. LONDON.

1814.

*Gough Adds Yorkshire
8. 196.*



SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

A

Rev. R. M. Atkinson, Ald-
bro' Hall

Mrs. Atkinson ditto

Miss Atkinson ditto

John Arden, Esq. Pepper-
Hall

Mrs. Arden, Tenast

Reverend Mr. Arrowsmith,
Scorton

Mr. Arrowsmith, Richmond
Arrowsmith, Brompton
Abbs, ditto

Atkinson, Jun. ditto

Alderson, Hornby

John Ascough, Rich-
mond

B

S. M. Barrett, Esq. Cam-
ton-Hall, 6 copies

Rev. George Bayard, Mid-
dleton-Tyas

F. Blackburne, Rich-
mond, 2 copies

H. Bourne, Fingen

W. Bowe, Scorton

J. Brass, Richmond,
M. A.

Mr. Bowes, ditto

H. Blayds, Esq. 6 copies

J. Booth, Esq. Killerby

John Beverley, Esq. Rich-
mond

Dr. Burchall, ditto

St. J. Barnett, Esq. Dalton
Hall

Lieut. Biddle, N Y Militia

Mr. Baines, Hornby

Bradley, Richmond

Bradford, ditto

Brackenbury, ditto

Bell, Bookseller, ditto
6 copies

Bussey, ditto

M. Bland, Aldbrough

Bayden, York

John Brown, Gilling

T. Bowran, ditto

G. Bull, Ravensworth

Burrill, Richmond

B. Bow, Middleham

J. Burrows, Brompton

Mrs. Barker, Redale

Margaret Roddy, Cat-
terick

Baker, Boarham Farm,
Devon

C

Christopher Clarkson, Esq.
Richmond.

- R. Crowe, Esq. Kipling
 Mrs. Crowe, ditto
 Miss Crowe, ditto
 P. Campbell, Esq. Green,
 Richmond
 Miss Campbell
 Colonel Chaytor, Croft, 2
 copies
 R. Chippendale, Esq. Skip-
 ton, Craven
 S. Cradock, Esq. Hartforth
 Mrs Chaytor, Spennithorne
 Miss Chaytor, ditto
 Rev. A. Clarkson, Rector
 of Nantwich, Cheshire
 Christopher Clarkson, Jun.
 Esq. Richmond
 John Colling, Esq. White
 House
 William Close, Esq. Rich-
 mond
 Mrs. Cornforth, ditto
 Rev. Mr. Clark, Middleton
 Tyas
 Mr. Cuitt, Chester
 Mr. Chadwick, Richmond
 Calvert, ditto
 L. Cooper, ditto
 R. Clifton, Brough-
 Hall
 Cook, ditto
 T. Coates, Aldbrough
 Craven, Scorton
 Henry Cook, Abbey-
 Mill
 R. Champley, York.
 R. Cummins, Hart-
 forth
 Croft, Richmond, two
 copies
 M. Craggs, ditto, 6
 copies
 J. Curry, Gilling
- Mr. J. Coates, Hudswell
 H Cobb, York
 J. Colbeck, Richmond
 Miss Colling, ditto
 Mrs. Cowling, ditto
 M. Clarke, ditto
 Messrs. Cradock and Joy,
 Booksellers. London,
 12 copies
- D
- Right Hon. Lord Dundas,
 Aske, 4 copies
 The Hon L. Dundas, Aske,
 2 copies
 The Hon. and Reverend T.
 Dundas
 W. Danby, Esq. Swinton
 M. D. Duffield, Esq. Carle-
 ton, Coverdale
 T. Davison, Esq. Middle-
 ton-Tyas
 R. Dixon, Esq. Middleham
 M. Dobson, Esq. Leyburn
 Mr. Deighton, North-Al-
 lerton
 W. B. Deighton, ditto
 Dinsdale, Scorton
 W. R. T. D'Uxell,
 Yarm
 Dale, Richmond
 Dickinson, ditto
 Charles Dawson, Mid-
 dleham
 J. Dodsworth, Rich-
 mond
 R. Davison, ditto
 Miss Dale, Colburne
 Dodsworth, Richmond
- E
- T. Errington, Esq. Cliths
 G. Elsley, Esq. Patrick-
 Brompton

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.



Rev. H. Elsley, Burniston
 G. Elaley, Esq. Jun. ditto
 W. Ellis, Esq. Richmond
 Reverend Mr. Edmundson,
 Grinton
 Mr. R. Ellerton, Richmond
 J. Elgey, Gilling
 Edmondson, Middle-
 ham
 C. Embleton, Gain-
 ford.

F

Lady Frances Fitzwilliam
 Rev. Mr. Ferguson
 Mr. Fall, Richmond
 I. H. Fisher, Esq. ditto
 Mr. Foss. ditto
 H. Fisher, ditto
 W. Foss, Yarm
 Frith, Hornby
 T. Fall, Leyburn. 6
 copies
 James Ferguson, Cat-
 terick
 C. Fryer, Colburne
 Franks, Ashgill
 Mrs. R. Fell, Bolton-le-
 Moor
 Fisher, ditto
 Miss Fox, Etton.

G

H. Gale, Esq. Scruton
 Miss Grimstone
 Reverend Chrisr. Goodwill;
 Richmond
 W. Goodburne, Esq. ditto
 N. Graburne, Esq. ditto
 S. George, Esq. London
 John Grime, Esq. Muker
 Mr. Gill, Richmond, two
 copies
 Geldart, ditto.

Glover, newsman
 Adjutant James Galloway,
 Richmond
 Mr. W. Gill, ditto
 Mr. G. Gibson, ditto
 W. Gatonby, ditto
 I. Gaskill, ditto
 Glover, Aldbrough
 P. Greathead, Speen-
 thorne
 I. Gregory, Bardou-
 Lane

H

Sir Robert D'Arcy Hild-
 yard, Bart. Sedbury
 Lady Hildyard, ditto
 Rev. John Headlam, Wy-
 cliffe
 T. Hutton, Esq: Clifton-
 Castle
 Mrs. Hutton
 J. Hobson, Esq. Richmond
 Mr. Hutchinson, ditto
 Dr. Hutchinson, ditto
 Mr. Hillyer, ditto
 T. Howson, ditto
 Hall, ditto
 Miss Hall, York
 T. Hogg, Esq. ditto
 L. W. Hartley, Esq. Mid-
 dleton-Lodge
 F. Hartley, Esq.
 Miss Hartley, Middleton
 T, as, 3 copies
 M. Harrison, Esq. Whash-
 ton
 Hind, Gayles
 Harker, Burton
 Heslop, ditto
 Hayward, ditto
 Joseph Hewgill
 T. Hanby
 Jam's Hutchinson, Ald-
 brough.

Mr. Jon. Horn, Startforth-
Hall

P. Hazeon, 2 copies
William Heslop
Hime, Durham.

I

Thomas I'Anson, Esq. Prior
House, 2 copies

Miss Impey

Mr. I'Anson, Leyburn
Ibbetson, Richmond
J. Ibbetson, ditto
Ibbetson, Masham

J

Rev. Mr. Jolly, Richmond

Rev. T. Jackson, Kirby-
Hall

Mrs. Jaques, Battle, Sussex
Jaques, Burton
Jaques, London

Mr. I. Johnson, Gilling

K

Mr. Kay, Richmond

Mrs. King, ditto

Mr. Kemster, ditto

Mr. W. King, London

Mr. G. Knowles

L

His Grace the Duke of
Leeds, Hornby Castle

Lady Lawson, Richmond

O. Leefe, Esq. ditto

3 copies

Mrs. Leighton, ditto

Miss Lakeland, ditto

Mr. Lonsdale, ditto

Sir Henry Lawson, Bart.
Brough

J. Lucas, Esq. West-House,
Ripon

J. Langhorn, Esq. Berwick

Mr. Lax, Ravensworth

T. Langdale, Ripon,

Messrs. Longman, and Co.
Booksellers, London, 6
copies

Mr. Langdale, North-Al-
berton

Langhorne, Kearton,
Swaledale

Thos. Lambert, Rich-
mond

Mrs. M. Lumley, ditto

C. Layfield, ditto
3 copies

J. Lewis, ditto

E. Lawson, ditto

G. Linton

M

Honourable C. F. Maitland,
2 copies

Charles Michell, Esq. For-
cett Hall

Mrs. Mosley

Mair, The Hill, Rich-
mond

Miss Morgatney, ditto

Merley, ditto

L. Macfarlan, ditto, 5

T. Metcalf, sen. ditto

R. Metcalf, ditto
copies

J. Metcalfe, ditto

Moore

Martin, Greta-Bridge

Rev. T. Morley, Easby

Captain Mair, The Hill,
Richmond

Miss Macnally, ditto

Martin, ditto

W. Morton, Esq. Studley

Martin, Durham

Mr. Mewburn, Darlington

Maxwell, Kirkbridge

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

7

Mr. Mason, Thorpe
E. Mason, Richmond
H. Mason, ditto
J. Metcalf, ditto
W. Mason, ditto
M. Metcalf, ditto
R. Mennell, Colborne
John Mason, Gilling

N

Reverend William Newsam
Scruton
Mr. Newman, London, 3
copies
W. Newby, Barning-
ham
Newhouse, Caldwell
M. Norman, Richmond
Nelson, ditto

O

Reverend John Orman, M. A.
Richmond
Mr. Outhwaite, Green-Ham-
merton
W. Outhwaite, Rich-
mond
Owston, York

P

Col. Pullone, Crake-Hall
Mrs. Pulleine, ditto
Mrs. Pullene, sen. ditto
Rev. Mr. Pears Ripon
Rev. M. J. Pattison, Hornby
Mrs. Pattison, ditto
W. Pratt, Esq. Richmond
Peterson, Esq. ditto
Mrs. E. Pearson, ditto
R. Pybus, Esq. Middleton-
Tyas
Mr. Price, Scorton
T. Poulter, Kirby Hill
Pybus, Barnard-Castle

R

Right Reverend the Dean of
Ripon
Hon. Mrs. Ramsdén
John Robinson, Esq. Rich-
mond
Rev. J. Robinson, ditto
C. Readshaw, ditto
Mr. M. Robinson, ditto
E. Raine, ditto
Raine, Durham
Mrs. Robinson, ditto
Rodick, ditto, 2 copies
T. Raggett, Esq. London
Miss O. Robinson, Rich-
mond
Richardson, ditto
Robinson, Huston Hall
John Robins, Esq. Warwick
Street, Golden Square,
London
Messrs. Robinson and Son,
Leeds, 6 copies
Richmond Literary Society
Book Society
Mr. Jos. Robinson, Rich-
mond
P. Robinson, ditto
J. Relph, ditto
Richardson, Stockton
Wm. Robinson, Bar-
nard-Castle
T. Robinson, Dromp-
ton
R. Redmayne, Settle
J. Renney, Leyburn

S

The Rev. S. Swire, B. D.
Melsonby
S. Scroope, Esq. Danby
Thos. Stapleton, Esq. Rich-
mond

- P. Simpson, Esq. ditto
 T. Simpson, Esq. ditto
 R. Stapleton, Esq. Leyburn
 Sheppard, Esquire Richmond
 Smith, Cornforth-Hill, ditto
 L. Spenceley, Esq. Aldbro'
 Mr. S. Swire, Jun. Halifax
 John Simpson, Richmond
 Smith, ditto
 A. Smith, ditto
 J. Simmons, ditto
 B Stringer, ditto
 R. Spence, ditto
 M Simpson, ditto
 G Skipsey, ditto
 F. Spedding, Gilling
 Swetnam, Gayles
 L. Silvers
 T. Shepherd
 Stelling
 S. Spedding, Gilling
 F Scafe, Hornby
 Smith, Birmingham
 John Sanderson, Richmond
 Mrs. Smith, ditto
 Smith, Piersbridge
 Miss Sowerby, Scorton
 Sayer, Gilling
 J Scarth, Esq Staindroy
- T
- Rev James Tate, M A Richmond
 Thorpe, Esq ditto
 C Topham, Esq Middleham
 Lieutenant Thompson, N. Y. Militia
 Captain H Terry, Stockton
 Mrs. Tweddle, Hartforth.
- Miss Tolson
 Mr Tomlin, Richmond
 I Tomlin, ditto
 W Taylor, ditto
 T Tennant, ditto
 G Thompson, ditto
 Thairlwall, ditto
 Tutin, Scorton
 J Todd
 S Tomkinson
 Todd, Catterick
 G Thompson, Cragg's Lane
 W Todd, Brompton
 T Tidymann, Bellerby
 L Topham, Middleham
 Messrs J and G Todd, York,
 6 copies
- W
- Rev Wm Wharton, Gilling
 The Hon Mrs. Wharton, do
 Lieutenant Gen. Wharton, Gayles Hall
 Thomas Wycliffe, Esq Richmond
 George Wilson, Esq Gilling Lodge
 Miss Whyte, Sedbury
 John Wright, Richmond
 O Wood, Esq Wenaley
 S Wrather, Esq Masham
 J Williamson, Esq Ripon
 Dr Walker, Leeds, 2 copies
 R Wilson, Esq Darlington
 Mr Wilkie, Aske
 P Wilson, Richmond
 Wade, ditto
 Webster, ditto
 Ward, ditto
 A Ward, Bewerley
 R Wilkin, Eppeby

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

9

Mr. G Wright, Richmond	Miss Westland, Richmond
T Walker, ditto	Mrs Winks, ditto
J Wilkinson, ditto	Wade, ditto
Wetherell, Catterick	Y
James Wardlace, Brough	J Yorke, Esq 2 copies
Hall	Mrs M Yorke
J Watkin, Richmond	Yorke, Hatton Place
L. B. Wright	Miss Yeoman
Mrs. O. Wood, Wensley	Mr M Yarker, Richmond
Wilson, Richmond	
Welbank, North-Allerton	

The following were too late to be inserted in Alphabetical order.

Mr. Thomas Allan, Richmond	Mrs Duffield, Carlton
Mrs F Richardson, ditto	Butler, Theatre
Mr F Longstaff, ditto	Mr E Robinson, Richmond

PREFACE.

AS RICHMOND, on account of its great natural beauties, is now become one of those fashionable Places which Travellers generally call at in their route to the Lakes and other romantic parts of the Kingdom, a History of it was much wanted. This deficiency was owing, not so much to the want of materials, which the antiquity of the place fully afforded, as to the collecting and arranging them.

MR. BOWMAN having often been applied to for a Work of this kind, the Editor to amuse his leisure hours, has put into the present form the few Notes in his possession, which had been collected at different times in the course of reading, not with a view to publication. These were selected chiefly from GALE, particularly those which regard its early state, and the rest from the best information that could be procured, supported by a late local inspection and

every accidental occurrence that fell in the way. Upon some of the Articles much more could have been said, but as it would have enlarged this book beyond the plan originally intended, and have led to discussions not interesting to the Public in general, *that* only has been inserted which was necessary to elucidate the subject and inform the reader.

THE Materials now made use of, have been frequently offered by the Editor to abler hands, in order to bring out a work more interesting, and in every respect more worthy of attention. The offers were for various reasons declined; at last the task has unawares fallen upon himself, though the difficulty of arranging matter of a detached nature, and the want of that easy flow of words proper for the subject, which a person not used to composition for the Public generally feels, were a long time great stumbling blocks.

THIS being the real state of the case, it is hoped that every fair allowance will be made for a work thus undertaken; and should the publication of it afford the least amusement to the reader, and a trifling advantage to the Printer, every wish will be amply gratified.

VARIOUS matter has been received, not only from the Publisher, but also from others, friends to the undertaking, to whom the greatest thanks are due ; still, no doubt, there is a great deal more in the hands of persons unacquainted with their contents, which might have thrown much light upon many of the subjects, but which could not be known, or perhaps even come at by the Editor.

SHOULD the demand be such as to call for a new Edition, any correction or improvement pointed out, shall be attended to, every thing additional which may be received, inserted, and the Papers carefully returned with every kind acknowledgment.

AUGUST, 1814.

~~~~~

THE  
**History**  
OF  
**RICHMOND.**

~~~~~

“ *Historia, quoquo modo scripta, delectat.* ”

~~~~~

**T**HERE is nothing on record, from which we can learn, with any degree of certainty, the origin of the inhabitants of this island, previous to the invasion of the ROMANS.

WHEN JULIUS CÆSAR first landed here, about fifty three years before the christian æra, he observes, that the provinces, adjoining the coasts, were in possession of those, who had emigrated from Belgium in Gaul, for the purpose of trade or plunder : the interior parts were occupied by the original inhabitants, divided into different tribes. Their manners, religion, and government he describes ; praises their valour,

B

and represents them as very numerous. In the midst of large woods were their habitations ; having cleared the ground, they constructed huts, covering them with skins, reeds, and boughs. Their towns being in this manner formed, the passes were defended with trunks of trees piled upon each other, and with ramparts of earth.

THE BRIGANTES, who inhabited this part of Britain, were very powerful, brave, and war-like ; from their youth inured to hardships, and every kind of extreme fatigue. Their territories were extensive, including all that part, now divided into the five counties of York, Durham, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire.\*

THE forces, which CÆSAR brought with him, being inconsiderable, were repulsed by the natives every where, so that he was obliged to withdraw them, and give up, at that time, all idea of conquest.

---

\* ISURIUM BRIGANTIUM, which is now only a small village, called Aldborough, near Boroughbridge, was their capital, to which near twenty cities owed subjection. This being the most powerful state in Britain, it may be supposed to have been the chief city of the island.

BRITAIN was again invaded by the ROMANS, headed by the Emperor CLAUDIUS, and after thirty five years of hard fighting, a complete conquest was made by DOMITIAN.

AFTER the ROMANS had securely established themselves, they taught the natives to erect buildings, and extend their commerce. Arts and sciences began to flourish; the people became enlightened, and at last reconciled to the laws, language, and manners of the Romans.— The coast was effectually secured, and military roads constructed between the sea and the interior of the country.

THE ROMANS, after being in possession of it near four hundred years, were called home on account of their domestic concerns; and no longer able to defend so distant a province, relinquished it to the ancient inhabitants.

THE BRITAINS, deserted by their protectors, who had drained the country of their ablest men, had not courage to resist the Picts and Scots, who, taking advantage of their deserted situation, broke down the wall erected by SEVERUS.\* This, being only repaired with sods,

---

\* This remarkable piece of Roman antiquity, runs

was not in a state to resist the attacks of a persevering enemy, who subdued, and laid waste, all the northern parts of the country. Thus situated, in a moment of the utmost despair, they solicited the aid of the SAXONS; and by their assistance defeated, and drove back the invaders.†

THE SAXONS, pleased with the country, continued to land at different times in small parties, and instead of auxiliaries, became masters, and divided it into seven different kingdoms, called the HEPTARCHY. This continued through three or four centuries, till the whole were reduced by EGWERT, one of the princes, into one king-

from Wallsend, near Newcastle, to the river Solway, thirteen miles from Carlisle. Severus, to secure his conquests, began to repair and rebuild it in the year 200, and completed it in ten years. It was about 8 feet thick, and 16 high; with a ditch to the north 36 feet wide, and 15 deep. There were about 330 small castles, or watch towers placed along it, at the distance of about 300 yards from each other.

† At the time the SAXONS landed in ENGLAND, this county made part of the southern division of the kingdom of NORTHUMBERLAND called DEIRA, and extended from the HUMBER to the TYNE. That district, which lay north of the last mentioned river, was called BER-  
NICA.

dom, and called ENGLAND. These in their turn were infested by the DANES, who having long envied their possession of the wealthiest island in the then known world, made a descent into England under their king IVAR, and forced them to give up their conquests. At first they conquered NORTHUMBERLAND, soon after EAST ANGLIA, then made themselves masters of MERCIA. It was not long before they subdued the whole kingdom, and ALFRED was under the necessity of secreting himself: but shortly after he appeared again with a powerful army, defeated and compelled them to leave the kingdom, or be subject to his government. Those who remained, settled in EAST ANGLIA.

THESE restless people generally rebelled at the beginning of every new reign; and at last gave opportunity to SWEIN king of DENMARK to subdue all the northern part of England. Upon which, ETHELRED returned to NORMANDY, and the whole country submitted.

ON the death of SWEIN, the DANES proclaimed his son CANUTE king; but the English recalled their SAXON prince EDMUND, successor to ETHELRED. The nobles on each side

equally harassed by these contests, compelled the contending kings to come to a compromise, and the island was divided between them, till CANUTE, by the murder of EDWARD, became king of all England.

UNDER the reign of EDWARD the Confessor, the SAXON line was again restored, and continued till the invasion of the NORMANS under WILLIAM. He claiming England as a bequest from EDWARD, and getting his claim sanctioned by the POPE, which consequently gave him the influence of the Clergy, conquered the kingdom, and the kings of England have ever since been the descendants of that prince.

WILLIAM, having secured the government, returned to the continent to enjoy the congratulations of his ancient subjects. The English, taking advantage of his absence, missed no opportunity of afflicting their new guests with repeated slaughter. They formed conspiracies in different parts of the country, but particularly in the north, where the Danish king had sent to their assistance his brother OSKELN with 250 large ships. Thus reinforced, they attacked the garrison of DUNMUN, putting 700 men to the sword, and killing the governor ROBERT

CUMIN a Norman, who for his cruel and austere disposition had been created EARL of NORTHUMBRLAND. Elated with their success, and having put themselves under the command of EDGAR ATHELING, their lawful prince, who had lately come to them from Scotland, they marched to York: the governor of it shared the same fate. But WILLIAM returning quickly, led his forces towards the north. Arriving at Pontefract, he could not pass the river on account of the great floods, which had overflowed its banks. Three weeks he was detained there; at last one LISSORS, a bold soldier, whom they surnamed DE MONASTERIES OF MUSTERS,† ex-

---

† In the history of this county, frequent mention is made of the family DE MONASTERIO, MUSTERS or MASTERS, as one, that had arrived here among the first Normans, and obtained large possessions of the EARLS of RICHMOND. For we find that EARL ALAN gave to ROBERT DE MONASTERIO, the lands of Robert his grandfather, and which GALFRID his father, and LISSORS his uncle, afterwards enjoyed. In the reign of EDWARD II. the village of Kirklington, and other Estates passed with ELIZABETH, heirs of JOHN DE MONASTERIO OF MUSTERS, to JOHN DE WANDSFORD. Issue male failing, ANN, daughter of the last JOHN EARL of WANDSFORD, having married in 1769 JOHN EARL of ORMOND, carried with herself her inheritance in Kirklington, Hipswell, and Hudswell, to that family



examined the river very carefully, seeking a ford both above and below. At last with much difficulty, he discovered a proper one, and with sixty brave horsemen passed over, though hard pressed by a multitude of the enemy. On the next day, **ERIS** having returned, made known the ford, and without delay the army passed over. **WILLIAM** hastened on, and besieged York: the governor, **ROBERT CLIFFORD**, a man of extraordinary valour, bravely defended the castle, standing alone in the breach. He, in no condition to stand against so powerful an enemy, took care to send back **EDGAR** to Scotland, and submitted to the conqueror's clemency, who immediately took him into favour. **EDRIC**, who commanded the **NORTHUMBRIANS**, also made his submission, and obtained pardon on delivering up his son a hostage. The rest dispersed, and left the **NORMANS** undisputed masters of the whole kingdom.

THE rage of the king was not easily appeased: he swore by "God's splendour," his usual oath, that he would not leave a soul

---

whose posterity enjoy them at this time. About the year 1722, there remained of this family——**MUSTERS**, Esq., who dying without issue, left the remains of the ancient inheritance at Killerby to his sister.

alive. He put his threats into execution, for he laid waste all the country between York and Durham, destroying the guilty with the innocent, and burning their farms, cattle, and every kind of provision. The iron hand of power with difficulty kept down the haughty spirit of the Northern princes, who repeatedly endeavoured to shake off the galling chains of slavery: till at last WILLIAM irritated at the unsettled conduct of his new subjects, confiscated their estates, and granted them to his Norman followers.

THE princes, whose possessions were seized upon, were not a few; and EDWYN, EARL OF MERCA, one of the most powerful, did not escape the general plunder. His territories consisted of no less than 200 Manors and Townships, of which 166 were in Yorkshire.†—

---

† ALFRED, the best and wisest king of the SAXONS, divided as the common opinion is, England into Shires, Hundreds, and Tythings. This last is called Decenna or Decuria, as what constituted a decemviral college, in which every man was bondsman for another; and if any of them committed a trespass, the rest were bound to make it good. Besides it is the best and greatest security, by which all are supported in the firmest state, that every man should secure himself under the protection of a frank pledge. Out of each of these tythings, ik

These last contained all those lands, that extend on the north-west part even to Lancashire. This EDWYN, after the battle of Hastings, had peaceably submitted to the king's power; and, Harold being dead, had given with the other nobles no little assistance to the conqueror. WILLIAM on that account took him into favour, allowing him to retain all his possessions with honour, on giving an oath of fidelity. Three years had scarcely elapsed, before EDWYN broke it on account of the king refusing him his promised daughter in marriage. He again sought the king's pardon and again obtained it. WILLIAM desirous of keeping him in safe custody, the Earl secretly withdrew from the court; and two years afterwards contriving a fresh revolt, he was hunted from place to place, and at last slain by his attendants in his flight to Scotland.

THIS short sketch, will not, it is hoped, be thought superfluous or foreign to the purpose, as it is brought forward merely to state the

---

is probable the conqueror reserved to himself and his posterity, an annual payment of 4s. 7d. from Alan on entering into a fee: and, to take away all dispute about the computation of these tythings, it was declared that 14 carucates should be accounted for one tything.

nature of the country, and the different proprietors of lands, at the NORMAN invasion, particularly that part now called Richmondshire, belonging to EARL EDWYN.

BEFORE that period, RICHMOND had no existence as a place of note, not being mentioned under that name in DOMESDAY,\* which gene-

---

\* DOMESDAY, a book composed in the time of William the Conqueror. It was metaphorically called Domesday, as if you should say the Day of Judgment, because whatsoever was contained in it, ought by no means to be contradicted. In it are recorded all the nobles, according to the dignity of their family; so that those who could deduce their origin from ancient stems, might deservedly arrogate to themselves a greater degree of nobility. Besides, if any one should pretend that his ancestors possessed this or that estate before the conquest, this book would easily settle the dispute; for it declares who were the possessors of all lands before the conquest, as well as those who were afterwards the owners. At the time this book was written, there is scarcely to be found in this whole county, twenty persons who were not depriyed by the Norman Conquerors of their possessions, or at least compelled to redeem them of the king, or his favourites. For this is to be observed, that William having secured the kingdom, made this rule for his future conduct, that no Ecclesiastic or Layman, no Noble or Plebeian, should possess any land but by his introduction. Thus thrust out of their ancient patrimonies, they either held them

rally is pretty accurate in describing the towns and even villages at that time in being, many of which cannot now be traced. So correct was it, that INGULPHUS in his Saxon annals says, that a "Hide† of land was not in all England" but the Conqueror knew the value, and its possessor; not an ox or a cow was omitted, but brought into the account."

---

of him as a gift, or of those, to whom he had given them. When Domesday was taken, many towns in this county that had been destroyed by the angry king, had risen from their ashes, and many estates were flourishing after lying uncultivated nine years.

† THE division of England into Hides is very ancient, for there is mention of them in the laws of king Ina. A hide of land, contains about 120 acres. Some interpreters of hida, have made it 100, others 120, which has caused a confusion in the quantities of lands; but it must be recollected, that it depends upon whether they counted after the Norman or English manner, for six score to the hundred is English, and five Norman. When the kingdom was divided into hides, it was in the times of the Saxons, so that we may safely conclude that six score was the hundred, which custom in some articles we still keep up. This measure by hides seems to be derived from the manner which Dido used, when she bought as much ground as she could compass with a hide to build a city upon for herself and subjects; when she had made her bargain, she caused the hide to be cut into shreds, and so encircled a great deal more than was expected.

THAT old record, which was six years in making, and not finished till about twenty years after the conquest, describes this country by no other appellation than the land of Earl ALAN, But it particularly takes notice of GILLYNS, its church and a meadow of 12 acres, and the different lands belonging to it, which Earl EDWIN had been in possession of; from which it appears, that this place was anciently the chief town in the district, giving to the Wapontakes the names which they bear at this day. This place was rather holy, on account of religion, than strong in respect of its fortifications, from the time that its monastery, which was greatly revered by our ancestors, was founded; here OSWIN, king of Northumberland was murdered.

§ *From Liber. censuallis, or Domesday, did not divide the county of Richmond either into Hundreds or Wapontakes; but it is very probable from an extent made in the 30th year of Henry II. that it was divided not long after the conquest into three Wapontakes, though the true year cannot be fixed upon, nor that, in which it was divided into five. In an inquest made in the beginning of the reign of Edward I. the words three, four, and sometimes five are met with, but that in so careless a manner, as to seem not to have been clearly fixed at that time Hang-West is mentioned, and Hang-East, though the towns are so mixed with each other, that there hardly appears to have been any division.* At whatso-

C

by his host; and to expiate the offence, this house was built and endowed by queen EAN-FLENA in the year 659, on the very spot where the murder was committed, and which was afterwards destroyed by the Danes. Soon after its foundation, TRUMMERE the first abbot of the place was made bishop of the MERCIANS. A stately fortress was also erected here, which seems to have been a royal residence; but upon its not being found strong enough to resist the old disinherited and outlawed inhabitants, the site was removed to a more advantageous situation, a romantic mount overlooking the river Swale. This was the origin of that strong castle, which is the prominent feature in these parts. But before a description of it, and the other places raised under its protection, be entered upon, it will be necessary to give some account of the Earls of RICHMOND, the founders.

---

ever time this happened, the Wapontakes of Hang and Gilling are now divided into four, so that the county of Richmond consists of the Wapontakes of Hang-East, Hang-West, Gilling-East, Gilling-West, and Halikeld, containing upwards of 104 parishes.

## EARLS OF RICHMOND.

---

"Those dauntless chiefs,  
"Who clad in armour bright, and lofty crests;  
"Dealt death with many a ghastly wound."

---

**W**ILLIAM, DUKE of NORMANDY, in his expedition against England, was accompanied by many powerful and valiant warriors, collected from every part of the continent. Some, led on by the romantic love of arms prevalent at that time, fought only for fame and high sounding titles; others, soldiers to fortune, looked for more substantial honours in the newly conquered countries.

Among the many adventurers, who followed WILLIAM's fortune, were five of the younger sons of EUDO, Earl of BRETAGNE in Armorica; namely, two ALANS, the one surnamed RUFUS, the other NIGER, STEPHEN, BRIAN, and RIBALD. The three former were successively



Earls of RICHMOND; BRIAN had a portion of land assigned him in CORNWALL, but marrying the heiress of CHATEAU BRIENT in his own country, he retired thither, and laid the foundation of a noble family, that flourished there for many ages: RIBALD† had MIDDLEHAM and

† RIBALD, brother of ALAN RUFUS, and first Lord of MIDDLEHAM, after the conquest of England; to him the above Alan gave the Manor and Lordship of Middleham, with the appurtenances, and many other estates, which had belonged to GILPATRICK, a Dane, in the time of EDWARD the Confessor. This Ribald gave to God and St. Mary at York, and the abbot GOSKIN, in perpetual alms for the soul of BEATRIX his wife, and that of Earl ALAN, five carucates of land in Burnston; and, after the death of his wife, became a monk in the said Abbey of St. Mary. By his wife Beatrix, he had a son RALPH, surnamed TAYLBOIS. To him, Earl STEPHEN, his uncle, by his charter and delivery of a Danish hatchet, confirmed Middleham, and all the lands, which Ribald his father possessed at the time he became a monk. By his wife Agatha, daughter of Robert Bruen, of Skelton, he had a son

ROBERT, Lord of MIDDLEHAM. To him, CONAN, Earl of RICHMOND, gave the forest of Wensleydale, with common of pasture. This ROBERT, in 1190, built the castle of Middleham. After his death, his widow Helwisia, daughter and heiress of RALPH DE GLANVILLE, a Baron and Chief Justice of England in the times of HENRY I. and RICHARD I. with the consent of her son and heir Warran, founded a Monastery of

many other lands in RICHMONDSHIRE, given him

Canons Premonstratensians at Swayneby, as is manifest from the Bull of Clement III. granted in 1190 to the same Walran: she died the 11th of March, 1195, and was buried at Swayneby. By her husband Robert, she had three sons: her eldest, Walran died in her life time without issue: her second

RANULPHUS, Lord of Middleham, after many altercations with the monks of Swayneby, removed and placed them in 1213 at Coverham near Middleham, and conferred on them the church of Coverham, and many other lands and tenements, as appears by a fine passed in the court of king John. He removed from Swayneby the bones of his mother, and buried them in the Chapter-House at Coverham. He died in 1251, and was buried at Coverham. By Mary, daughter of ROGER BIGOT, Earl of Norfolk, he left a son.

RANULPHUS, Lord of Middleham: he in the year 1253, the 4th of HENRY III. founded the FRIARS MINORS at Richmond, and died the last day of March, 1270.--- His bones are buried at Coverham, but his heart lies at Richmond, in the church of the Friars Minors. By his wife, Anastasia, daughter of WILLIAM Lord PERCY, he had a daughter and heiress.

MARIA, married to ROBERT DE NEVILLE, Lord of Raby, who made great improvements in the outer parts of the Castle. This Robert having had many children by her, was taken in adultery, and being unknown, was in revenge emasculated by the enraged husband; this threw him into such excessive grief, as to cause his death soon after. This lady in her widowhood gave to the Abbot and

by his brother ALAN. Besides these, there  
 Convent of Coverham, in perpetual alms, certain lands in  
 Crakehall; with two cottages in Thoraldby, valued at  
 13l. 16s. 3d. a year, to found a chantry in the great Chapel  
 at Thoraldby. Maria had another sister married to one  
 FATESHAL; who dying without issue, the whole inherit-  
 ance, came to the Nevilles. By her husband Ribbert, she  
 left a son

RALPH DE NEVILLE, a noble Baron; but as to his tem-  
 poral affairs, by no means provident; having a greater  
 desire to spend his time among the Canons of Merton and  
 Coverham, than among Castles and Manors. He had  
 two wives, the first Euphemia, daughter of JOHN de  
 CLAVERING, by whom he had offspring; the other Mar-  
 gery, daughter of JOHN, son of MARGARET DE THWING,  
 brought him no children. He survived his eldest son,  
 Robert de Neville, who was called the Peacock of the  
 NORTH, to whom and his heirs Maria gave the Castle  
 and Manor of Middleham, with the appurtenances in fee  
 simple, by fine to be levied in the King's court, seeing his  
 father was not accounted the wisest in worldly matters.  
 Ralph died the 18th of April, 1331, and was buried at  
 Coverham, at the south side of the altar.

THE Castle continued in the Neville family until the  
 reign of HENRY VI. when by the forfeiture of Richard  
 Neville, Earl of SALISBURY, it came to the crown. Sir  
 John Neville, uncle to Ralph, Earl of Westmerland,  
 who died without issue, being found his next heir,  
 was in reward for his services to the King in his contest  
 with the house of York, made constable of it for his life.  
 In the year 1470, Edward IV. being made a prisoner by  
 Richard Neville, the great Earl of Warwick, was sent to

were two other persons **BODIN** and **BARNOLPH**, this Castle to be secured. But Edward had the subtilty to elude his keeper's vigilance, and escape. By the death of the Earl of Warwick, and his brother, John Neville, at Barnet, in 1471, all their Estates were confiscated, and among them Middleham, which was settled by Edward on the Duke of York and his heirs. This place was a favourite residence of Edward and his brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards known in our annals under the name of Richard III.

Richard undertook to found a college here, to consist of a Dean, six Chaplains, four Clerks, six Choristers, and one other Clerk. For this purpose he obtained from his brother Edward a royal license, but the foundation not being yet laid, and no stipends assigned either for the Chaplains or Choir, he left the work unfinished, being prevented by the greater cares of ambition or by death. Nevertheless, the parochial priest retains the name of Dean, who being exempt from the authority of the Diocesan, and only visitable by the crown, enjoys many immunities and exemptions, and exercises ecclesiastical jurisdiction within his limits. St. Alkelda, the patroness of the church and fair of Middleham granted to Ralph Neville by Richard II. which is annually celebrated the 25th of October, is quite unknown to sacred writers. Yet the inhabitants have a tradition, that she lies under a very large stone, which they show in the middle of the church; they also have described her passion in the glass windows, where two maids, having cast a linen napkin round her neck, stop her breath. All that can be farther said of this place, with any degree of certainty, is, that it was inhabited so late as 1609 by Sir Henry Linley.

bastard brethren of the other five, who had large possessions in this county.

ALAN RUFUS, was one of the bravest among WILLIAM's auxiliaries in his desperate attempt: he commanded the rear guard at the battle of Hastings, and by his undaunted bravery contributed to the success of that day. He about three years after was employed at the siege of York, which EDWYN Earl of MERCA and the Northumbrian Earls MORCAR and WALTHOE bravely defended. The Danes being bribed with a large sum of money in hand, and leave to plunder the sea coasts at their going off, promised to depart as soon as the spring would permit. Their general, OSBARN, kept his word, embarked his forces, and basely left his allies to the mercy of the Norman. This desertion of the Danes caused the greatest consternation in the garrison, which had nothing to trust to but its own bravery: but being encouraged by the valour of their governor, those

---

Knight. It does not appear that this Castle was the scene of any important transactions during the civil wars; but being an inland one, was one of those, which in the 22d of Charles I. was ordered by the Committee at York to be made untenable, and no garrison kept or maintained in it.

gallant men made a stout resistance, resolving to sell their lives at as dear a rate as possible. After repeated proofs of heroism, this strong place was at last subdued, and William was so pleased with the great prowess of ALAN, that for his military services he created him an Earl, and rewarded him with the possessions of Edwyn, not only those in Yorkshire, but also all the other lands which belonged to him or his father ALGAN, in Norfolk, Suffolk, and other counties; all which made his dominions so extensive, that he sometimes styled himself East of the East Angles. The grant for the York-

---

\* This was a great title among the Saxons, and is the most ancient in the English Peerage, there being no title of honour used by our present Nobility, that was likewise in use by the Saxons, except this of Earl: it was generally applied to the first in the Royal line, and was afterwards given by our kings to such as they associated with them in their councils or military actions. The Conqueror gave it to his Nobles in fee, annexing it to a Shire, which is now called a County, from the word Count or Conte, for which he changed this title, but it was not long retained; in each Shire the Earl had a Lieutenant under him, such as is now the Sheriff. The mode of investiture was by girding them with a sword, without any formal charter of creation. Of late times, the number of Earls increasing, several of them have chosen for their titles some part of a county, a town, or even their own estates.

shire property is remarkable as well for its brevity as strength, and shows how estates were formerly conveyed in very few words—  
The form in this case is as follows :

“ Ego Gulielmus, cognomine bastardus,  
“ do et concedo tibi Alano, nepoti meo, Bri-  
“ tanniz comiti, et hæredibus tuis, in perpetuum,  
“ omnes villas, et terras, quæ nuper fuerunt  
“ Comitibus Edwyni in Eborascira, cum foedis  
“ militum et ecclesiis, et aliis libertatibus et  
“ consuetudinibus, ita libere et honorifice, sicut  
“ idem Edwynus ea tenuit ”  
“ Dat in obsidione coram civitate Eboraci.”

Which may be thus translated :

“ I WILLIAM, surnamed the bastard, do  
“ give and grant to thee Alan, my Nephew, Earl  
“ of Bretagne, and to thy heirs for ever, all the  
“ towns and lands, which lately belonged to  
“ Earl Edwyn, in Yorkshire, with the Knights  
“ fees, churches, and other privileges and cus-  
“ toms, in as free and honourable a manner, as  
“ the said Edwyn held them.

“ Given from the siege before York.”

By this charter, the honour of Richmond is granted to Alan in as free and honourable a

manner as Edwyn held them ; but since under Edwyn it was Geldable,\* and under Alan

\* THE DANES, a populous and warlike nation, were always very much inclined to commit depredations upon the neighbouring states, and particularly against England, because they claimed some ancient right in the government of it. To free England from these robbers, it was agreed by king ETHELRED and the DANES, that 36,000 pounds in silver should be paid them every year as a tribute to desist from their depredations. In order to collect this sum, the King laid a tax of 1s. afterwards, 2s. upon every hide of land through the whole realm, except what the church held in their own hands. But afterwards, seeing the people grievously harassed by so great a burden, and trusting to his own strength, he refused to pay the tax. The Danes highly enraged, invaded England with a large fleet, carrying on the war with more than savage barbarity, and at last prevailed : this tax was then laid aside. Being afterwards driven out, they renewed their depredations. To repel these attacks, the same tax was laid upon the nation, for the use and support of stout able men, who, surveying and keeping continual watch over the coasts, might repress the attacks of the enemy : this payment being appointed principally for the Danes, was called DANEGELD: This, by an annual law, was paid under the native Kings even to the time of William the Conqueror : for though under his reign, the Danes, as well as other robbers by sea and land, were restrained their hostile incursions, well knowing the old saying to be true " when a strong man armed guards his house, his goods are at rest," yet as it had been paid before, and



changed into a Liberty ; this made Alan enjoy it in a much more liberal and princely manner than Edwyn, namely, by military service, which at that time, and for many ages after, was accounted by far the noblest of tenures. These kinds of tenures were finally annihilated in the time of Charles II.

ALAN finding that his capital Manor of Gilling was not strong enough to protect him, against the inroads of the Angles, then every where banished out of the country, and likewise from the incursions of the Danes, he gave in 1071 to build near it a Castle and fortifications. even in his time, he was unwilling that that should be required as annual, which had been exacted in the urgent necessity of a warlike attack, nor yet laid aside on account of unlooked for accidents. On this account, during his life and that of his successors, it was rarely paid, and then only when wars, or expectations of war arose from foreign nations.

ALAN for a further protection to his tenants against the attacks of the men of West-Saxons and Cumberland rebelling against the Conqueror, and with Godfrick, Duke of Northumberland, following to the king of Scotland, built the tower of Bowes, in which he appointed his cousin Guillermo lieutenant over 500 archers, and gave him his own shield, with the arms of Bretagne, and three bows and a bundle of arrows for his

He called this Castle Riche-mont after his own French idiom, as being situated in a more fruitful and stronger part of his territory. Some suppose that it had a Roman origin, because a silver Roman spoon with two cup-like mouths at the ends of a curved shank, and a great quantity of Roman coins, more than 500, of Constantine and other Emperors, were found in 1720 at the bottom of the hill, on which the Castle stands: but no other mark of any thing Roman can be found, unless from the cataract across the river Swale, near the Castle mill, you place here, which some do, that celebrated Roman station CATTERICK, now situated a few miles lower down the river. It may be suspected, that some rich Roman citizen of Catterick, allured by the pleasantness of the woods and waters, placed his villa here, and trusting to the solitude of the place, had buried his treasures in it at the approach of the Saxons.

Thus the place owes its first beginning to the Saxons, who added to it a certain adjoining territory, called the land of FONTENAY, on standard. From this circumstance, Guillermus was afterwards called Guillermus de Arcubus. He was ancestor to the famous and knightly family of Bowes in the county of Durham.

D

which a town was afterwards built. ALAN having securely fixed himself in his new possessions, returned to BRETAGNE with the greatest part of his companions; leaving those soldiers only, who as being retainers to fortune, had little advantage to hope for from their return. He made frequent journeys, while he lived, between BRETAGNE and ENGLAND; yet his favourite residence was in the latter place, where his estates and honours lay, and where he settled his brethren and principal attendants. It has been asserted, that when EDWYN's possessions were granted to him, that the king at the <sup>on</sup> same time gave him his daughter CONSTANTIA in marriage; but this is an error, which has arisen from ALAN FERGANT, Son of the Duke of BRETAGNE, who married this princess, being confounded with ALAN RUFUS, and from the frequent confused mentioning of these two Alans in history. Since there is no other account of Rufus's wife, it may reasonably be concluded, that he never married, and died without issue: this event took place in 1089, and he was buried at St. Edmundsbury.

A. D. 1089....ALAN NIGER, his brother, the second Earl, succeeded him in the Honour

of Richmond. Little or nothing occurs with respect to him during the short time he survived his brother, except the giving of CRANFELDE to the Monastery of RAMSEY. Actions have been frequently attributed to him, which were done by his nephew Alan, as the granting of the first Charter to the Burgesses of Richmond, and various other grants. He died without children four years after he had entered upon the Earldom, and was buried at the south door of St. Edmundsbury.

A. D. 1093... STEPHEN, brother to the above Alan, was the third Earl; he, before he came to the honour of Richmond, being a great favourite with WILLIAM RUFUS, persuaded him to assemble a high Court of Parliament at York, the first ever held. He seems to have spent the greatest part of his time in Bretagne, yet he enriched many Monasteries in England by his benefactions, particularly those of St. EDMUNDSBURY, SWINESHEAD in Lincolnshire, and SWAVESY in Cambridgeshire; but the Monastery of St. MARY, near the walls of York, which his brother Alan Rufus in 1088 had first founded, he endowed with the largest possessions. By his wife AVICIA DE GUINGAMP,

he had many sons; the eldest, GROTHRY, he lived to see buried, and his next, Alan, married to BERTHA, only daughter and heiress to CONAN, Duke of BRETAGNE: having the pleasing hopes, that by this marriage, the Dukedom of Bretagne and Earldom of Richmond would one day center in his family, which happened in Conan, son of this Alan and BERTHA. He died in April, 1137, aged 30 years, and was buried at BEGAT, a Monastery of Cistercians, in Bretagne, founded by himself; yet he ordered his heart to be placed in the Monastery of St. Mary, where, on the 20th of April following, funeral obsequies were performed for him with great splendour:

A. D. 1137....ALAN the third, son of STEPHEN, became the fourth Earl; he was also called Alan Niger, on which account he is often confounded with his uncle Alan. About seven years after he received that honour, a person of great property in these parts, one ACHARIUS, a soldier, son of BARBUXEN, brother and heir to Bodin, Lord of RAVENSWATH

---

† This Bodin, bastard brother of Alan Rufus, whose Demesne was taken, was in possession of the village of RAVENSWATH, and many other Lordships in the neigh-

gave to PETER DE QUINCIANO, a Monk of Savigny, in Normandy, and to some other Monks of the same order, certain lands at FONS, in Wensleydale, where was founded in 1145 a Monastery of Cistercians, and called the Abbey of Charity†, over which JOHN DE

bourhood, which before, and at the conquest, one TORMINUS possessed. Bodin in his old age, or rather when he was desirous of serving God, and quitting the world, gave to his brother, BARDULPH, his estates: he and RINALD, brother to Earl ALAN, became Monks together. Bardulph at the request of his brother Bodin, when a Monk, and for the souls of his Father and Mother, and for the salvation of himself and his brothers, gave to God and St. Mary, B' Eveswiche, (Saxon name for York) and the Monks there, the church of Patrick Erempton, and one carucate of land, and the church of Ravenswath, and one carucate of land there. The family of Bardulph flourished for many ages among the Richmonds, in great wealth and honour. See more of this family in the note to Randolph, among the Barons who had stations in the Castle.

† THE Witnesses, whose names were subscribed to the patent, were ACHARIUS the founder, and DONLANDUS, who lived at the time it was building. These two persons, were also Witnesses to the first grant to the town of Richmond, which circumstance makes it very evident, that it was this ALAN, who gave the first charter, and not his uncle ALAN NYKKE, as has been very erroneously supposed.

**KINGSTON** was made Abbot. **ACHARIAS** dying in 1161, was the first that was buried in the Chapel of this house.

**ALAN** by his Charter granted to his Burgesses of Richmond for ever his Borough and lands called the land of Fontenay in fee farm, under a yearly rent charge of £29.

**THIS ALAN** again confirms to the same Burgesses of Richmond that liberty, which they had enjoyed in the time of his uncle Alan and his father Stephen. The latter part of his life he spent mostly in England, being a faithful attendant on king Stephen, from whom he received the administration of the county of Cornwall; upon which he styled himself Earl of Cornwall, as well as of Bretagne and Richmond.

He was a great warrior, and had many narrow escapes, particularly in the defeat, which Stephen sustained at Lincoln: but not long after, in a conference, he was trappann'd by **RANULPH** Earl of **CHESTER**, who obliged him by very ill treatment to redeem his liberty at the price of the county of Cornwall. **Peter de Quinciano**,

who practised physic at that time, visited and took care of him during his confinement. To reward so signal a kindness, he not only granted to him Engleby for the church of the Holy Trinity at Savigny, where they were to pray for the souls of his Father, Mother, Wife, and Children; but at his solicitation, confirmed all the patents granted by Acharius to Fors Monastery, and was himself such a benefactor to it, that he may very well be regarded as its second founder. He not only by his own donations and the large privileges granted to it, but by his encouraging others to the same munificence, preserved it from ruin, while yet in its infancy. His piety even went so far, as for the purpose of praying out of purgatory the soul of his uncle Brian, to give ten shillings a year out of the lands which his uncle had given him before he died.

By his marriage with the heiress of Bretagne, he had a son called CONAN, in whom the Dukedom of Bretagne and Earldom of Richmond were first united. He was in England in 1145, but soon after retiring into Bretagne, died there the year following, and was buried in the Be-garian Monastery.



A. D. 1146....**CONAN**, the fourth Earl, his son, succeeded at the death of his father, to the Earldom of Richmond, and to the Dukedom of Bretagne in 1148, at the decease of his grandfather. He was the first that took the title of Earl of Richmond; his predecessors generally styled themselves Earl Alan, Earl Stephen, &c. He married **MARGARET**, sister of **WILLIAM**, king of Scotland, by whom he had an only daughter and heiress called **Constance**. This **Conan** built the great square tower at the entrance of Richmond Castle. Many religious houses were benefited by his liberal contributions; viz the church of **St. Mary** at **York**, to which he confirmed the grants made by his ancestors; **Kirksted Abbey**, in **Lincolnshire**, to which he gave the church of **Gaiton**, with some lands; **Dennis Abbey**, in **Cambridgeshire**, founded in 1160, by **Robert**, chamberlain to the Earl of Richmond, who afterwards became a Monk in it; and **St. Martins** near **Richmond**; Besides he built a Priory at **Rowney**, in **Hertfordshire**; but **Fors Abbey** received his most liberal contributions. He, on account of the poverty of the place and inclemency of the air, removed it in 1156, with the consent of **Hervey**, son of **Acharius**, to a more genial situation near **East Wotton**, and called it the **Abbey of Jones**.

again, & dedicating it to the Virgin Mary; where the bones of Ancharius, the founder, after having been taken out of the grave, were dried and buried: he however reserved to the heirs of the original founder the right and title of the foundation.

He seems to have been a prince of a weak and humble mind, and as subject to the will of

---

\* It takes the compound name of JOREVAUX, from the very fruitful valley which the river Jore, (now Eure) divides: it situated them in great alliance, and was endowed with large possessions, till it fell under the common calamity of all religious houses in the reign of HENRY VIII.

\* HENRY FITZ-RANDOLPH, successor of the Lord of Glamorgan, in Northumberland, was buried here in 1308.

ADAM, his brother, in the church-yard.

ANNEKE, wife of HUGH FITZ-HENRY, brother of RANDOLPH, died at Hurworth, in 1302, and was buried at Jorevaux, near Henry Fitz-Randolph.

HENRY FITZ-HUGH, was buried in 1352, before the High Altar.

HENRY FITZ-HENRY, who married JANETTE, daughter of HENRY DE SENON, Lord of MASHAM, was buried before the High Altar, in 1396.

ROBERT FITZ-GERARD, was buried in the Cloister; he gave to the Monks a carucate and a half of land in

**HENRY II.** King of England; that he betrothed his daughter Constance, not then five years old, to Geoffrey the king's second son, not then eight. For the sake of this match, though not to be consummated for many years after, he gave up the sovereignty of Bretagne, being afterwards no more than Henry's vicegerent; and reserved to himself no part of his possessions, except GUINGAMP and RICHMOND, to which, by his Grandmother, Stephen's wife, he had an hereditary right; Henry taking to himself, in right of his son GEOFFREY, all that was brought into the family by **BEATRIX**, grandmother to **CONSTANCE**.

**CONAN**, by his charter, grants to his Burghesses of Richmond, the privilege of holding the same liberties, which his grandfather had granted. He died January 23, 1171, in Bretagne, and was buried at **BEGAR**.

---

**FOUR**, which is called the **DALEGRAUNCE**, in perpetual alms.

**THE ABBOT of JOREVAUX** held the Rydding near Woodhall. This word Rydding, or Riding, is derived from the custom of the Lord of the Manor riding his own limits at certain times, and which is called riding their bounds. Under that appellation, we have Ramkel Rydding. Tanfield Rydding. Hessay Rydding, &c.

UPON this event, the king, during the minority of his daughter, kept for some time in his own hands the honour of Richmond, which the family of Bretagne had enjoyed a hundred years successively: for within a year after Conan's death, RALPH DE GLANVILLE paid the king a composition of six Pounds, eight Shillings, and Elevenpence out of it, the last year's Fee-Farm Rent.

NOT long after, CONSTANCE, Duchess of BRETAGNE, daughter of Conan, being thought of sufficient age, was put into possession of the Honour, though she enjoyed this title from the death of her father. Her husband, GEORGE, the short time he lived after, spent it in perpetual contentions with his father, who had provided so well for him. He died the 18th of August, 1185, at Paris, whither his rebellious temper had drawn him, to solicit the arms of the French king against his own father. His untimely death was brought on, by being thrown from a horse at a tournament, when he was so much bruised by the fall, and the trampling of the horses, which galloped over him when down, that the most skilful Physicians of that day could be of no use to him in that desperate situation. He left a daughter, called

Isabella, who being in King Henry's hands at his death, and falling afterward into those of his successors, lived many years a prisoner at Corfe Castle, Gloucester, and Bristol, where she died in 1241. The year after his death, on the 28th of March, his widow Constance, was, to the great joy of the whole country, brought to bed of a posthumous son called ARTHUR. The life of this unhappy prince proved of no great service to his friends.

Constance, not long after her husband's death, was compelled by HENRY III. to marry RANULPH, Baron de Buge, Earl of Cambray, who in consequence of this match, assumed himself Earl of Richmond. He was so disliked by the Britons, that immediately after the king's death, he was banished by them, and obliged to flee into England. His absence did not give Constance much uneasiness, nor indeed did Richard I. desire of keeping the guardianship of the young Duke in his own hands, and the administering of his affairs, give him assistance to recover his rights. Ralph, however, at the instigation of the king, was killed and seized the Duchess, his wife; but that step was of little advantage to him, for upon Arthur's marrying away to France, it was agreed, that

she should be restored to her liberty. ARTHUR too, a little before Richard's death, which happened in April 1199, was reconciled to his uncle by means of the king of France; yet the king by his will declared his brother JOHN heir to the kingdom, though the right of inheritance belonged to Arthur, being the son of GEORGE, his second brother.

As to what belongs to the Earldom of Richmond, in the reign of RICHARD I, it appears to be in the king's power in 1194, soon after he returned out of Austria, where he had been a prisoner. It seems therefore either to have been resigned by, or taken from the Earl of CHESTER, when the difference happened between him and his wife Constance, and never restored to the Countess, or her son Arthur, after they were both reconciled to the king. It more clearly appears so from these circumstances, that in the fifth year of his reign, ALAN, son of RICHARD, paid into the Exchequer 120 marks, for holding the government of the Castle, and in the tenth year of it, ROGER of St. Edmunds was created by him Archbishop of Richmond.

## 50 THE HISTORY OF

THE life of the unfortunate Arthur was a scene of unhappiness and trouble, for John was continually harassing him from place to place, though PHILIP of France, sometimes protected, sometimes abandoned him, as it suited his own interest, till at last he was taken prisoner at the siege of Mirabeau in Poitou. There is no account of him afterwards, but that he was removed a prisoner from one castle to another, till April, 1203, when there is the greatest reason to suspect, that he was murdered by the order, if not by the hands of his barbarous uncle.

His mother CONSTANCE was easily prevailed upon to renounce her marriage with the Earl of Chester who had been forced upon her, and therefore under a pretence of kinship, or rather adultery, a divorce was soon obtained. She being now at liberty, and having no children by Ralph, married one GUIN DE THOUANS, a noble Breton, who had always supported her cause against king John. It happened luckily for Constance, that she did not live to see the mournful funeral of her son Arthur, for she died in Bretagne in 1201, and was buried at Begar. From her marriage with Guido, sprang

two daughters, ALICIA and CATHERINE; the latter was confined a prisoner in England, and never released during her life. The former remained in custody of the king of France, who in the year 1212, gave her in marriage with the Duke of Bretagne to PETER DE DREUX DE MAUCELAG, one of his knights, (though the nuptial ceremony was put off for some time, the bride being no more than 12 years of age). Soon after this marriage, Guido, a man of no great spirit and no way ambitious, retired, and with his second wife lived a private life till April 1223, when dying, he was buried with the Duchess Constance. The French king hoped that by this match his supreme power in Bretagne would for the future be established beyond a doubt; for besides the most unreasonable terms which he had imposed upon Peter, he expected some advantage from his new relationship to him, as this new Duke was descended almost directly from Robert, Earl of Dreux, second son of Lewis V. Peter continued faithful to him for some time, but being an ambitious prince, and applying every thing entirely to his own advantage, he privately supported the party of king John towards the latter part of his reign.

There is no doubt but John kept fast hold of the county of Richmond, which his brother



RICHARD had left him at his death ; for in the second year of his reign, the same Alan paid to the king 300 marks and 3 nags for the custody of the Castle, which he had been deprived of, and for the king's letters patent to compel the knights, who owed guard to the Castle, to discharge their duty. In his third year, he disposed of the Archdeaconry to Richard de Marisco, and in his eighth, gave the command of the Castle to Hugh de Neville : nor does it appear that he ever gave up the Earldom till the seventeenth year of his reign, when he agreed to restore it to Peter de Dreux, who

A. D. was invited into the kingdom to assist him against his barons every where in arms to support their liberties. Peter held the Honour till the following reign, when entering into a strict alliance with the French king, it was taken from him, and given A. D. by Henry III. to his brother RICHARD, 1227 Earl of CORNWALL.

A. D. 1229.... PETER a short time after coming again into England, and being a great favourite with the king, the Earldom was a second time bestowed upon him, and all the lands belonging to it, in whatsoever hands they were ; and soon

after he enjoyed the title of Earl. At this the king of France was enraged, and ordered Peter to appear at his Court; upon his refusal to obey the summons, he deprived him of his Dukedom of Bretagne, and ordered his nobles not to pay him allegiance. Soon after, a French army invaded his territories, and seized upon several of his towns; but great dissensions arising in this army, it was obliged to retire, and a cessation of arms was made for three years. As soon as it was expired, Lewis invaded Bretagne with a powerful army, and reduced him to such extremity, that he promised to surrender, unless relief arrived from England before All-Saints day. Immediately Peter went to England to implore assistance, but was received so coldly, that he was obliged to return, and submit entirely to the king of France's pleasure, who having plundered many of his towns, compelled him to make such submission as he thought fit. The conditions were very grievous: he was sentenced to make sufficient apologies to his barons, and his Dukedom was given to his eldest son John, who being of age, did homage for it in 1232 at Paris: after this, Peter only styled himself knight of Brain.

At last, after various changes of fortune,

E 3

Peter was appointed by the Pope, general of the soldiers, bearing the cross, who were sent to the Holy Land : but he did not stay long there, for he returned in two years time and became a pirate, till Lewis made him surrender, and restore all the booty which he had taken. His restless temper not suffering him to continue long at ease, and the religious army being again mustered under St. Lewis, he went along with it. At a battle fought at Massoura he was wounded, taken prisoner with the king, and set at liberty with him. On his return home in 1250, he died, and was interred among his ancestors in the church of St Eutrod Brenneu : his wife Alicia had died in Bretagne about the year 1221, and was buried at Plonarmel.

THE Earls of Richmond cannot after this time be numbered in any regular succession, as Constance's husbands, Geoffrey, Ralph de Blundeville, Guido de Thouars, Alicia's husband Peter de Dreux, and Richard, Earl of Cornwall, styled themselves Earls of Richmond sometimes two of them at the same time, and very frequently the Earldom was in the hands of the king.

PETER DE DREUX was the first of the Earls of Richmond who bore arms, viz. the shield of Dreux, studded with gold and azure tassels, quartered with ermine, to distinguish them from his elder brothers †

---

† Arms cannot very well be assigned to the Barons of earlier times, when it is very well known, that the bearing of Coats of Arms, for the sake of distinguishing families; was not established before the year 1147, the beginning of the second Holy War. They do not appear even on the great seals of our kings before RICHARD I. who at first bore a Lion, or rather two Lions rampant, facing one another, and afterwards three Lions, or rather two Leopards passive. It cannot be supposed, that subjects had such Coats of Arms, whilst their princes had none. If any arms therefore are to be met with engraved on their shields before that time, they must be looked upon as inscriptions or emblems invented by the wearers; or rather ingenious devices, which the moderns have bestowed upon them. From the very rise of the fashion, no arms are to be found fixed to families, or hereditary, but sometimes changed by the same person; as by Richard I.; sometimes altered by their posterity. Seals about the end of the Twelfth century began to be very common, but most of them, even at that time, only represented the figure of a knight on horseback, armed cap-a-pie, with a drawn sword in his hand. No other badges were fixed upon their shields, as may be seen in the seal of GEORGE, son of HENRY III. who being, by right of his wife Constance, Earl of Richmond, gave a grant in 1181 sealed

JOHN, son of ALICIA, being made Duke of BRETAGNE, took upon himself the A. D. title of Earl of Richmond, after his 1237. father abdicated or was deprived of that honour; though it is probable, that the lands and territories belonging to the Earldom were seized upon by the king of England, when Peter de Dreux the last time submitted to the French king, and not restored to the young Duke, who had tied himself to the king of France by a servile dependance. As a proof of it, they were given to BARRA. A. D. of SAVOY, the queen of England's un- 1241. cle, a very great favourite of the king: and when the Duke in 1243 demanded them again, he received for answer, that he was to make appear, what advantage such a restitution would be to the kingdom of England. They came to terms two years after, but he could by no means bring about the recovery of the Earldom; however in lieu of it, he received from Henry a yearly pension of 2000 marks, either because the king would not take it back from Savoy, or was willing to observe what he him-

---

with that seal. The arms herefore, which are given to the former Earls, are counterfeit and fictitious, as there is no mention made of one original from which they were taken.

self had lately decreed, viz. "that whatever goods the French, Normans, and Bretons, possessed in England, should be forfeited to the crown, according to the like Edict of Lewis IX. in which he ordered his subjects, who had lands in France, Normandy, or Bretagne, either to forfeit them, or those they had in England." By whatever means it happened, Peter however held the Earldom many years after, though he never assumed the title of Earl of Richmond, as appears from his coin and from his will, in which he styles himself only Peter, Earl of Savoy.

To this, there was likewise added among many other good Estates, the Manor of ALDBROUGH\*, with free warren, which had been purchased for him by the king, and which by a Copyhold right, had belonged to the family, having the title of Constables of Richmond. For it appears from Domesday, that ROALD, son of ALAN, son of ROALD, who sold it, ob-

---

\* On the ancient village of ALDBROUGH, we have the following notice in Leland's Itinerary. "There appeare great ruines in a valley of a house, or a little castle at Allburgh village, and thereby runneth a beke. There appeare ruines of like buildings at Cawdewelle village two miles west from Alburge. And betwixt these two

tailed these lands from EMSANT, MUSARD†, the first Constable, to whom the lands were assigned by Earl Alan in his partition among his principal retainers.

By the will before mentioned, it appears

"villages appear divers hillettes, cast up by hand, and  
"many ditches, whereof some be filled with water, and  
"some of the dikes appears about St. John's, that is  
"paroch church to both. The dikes and hills were a  
"camp of men of war, except menne might think they  
"were ruines of sum old town."

† ILASCULFUS MUSARD, had from the Conqueror very fine Estates in many counties. Whether a kinsman of our EMSANT or only the same surname, on account of their similar manners, is in doubt. For our ancestors called a man who was indolent or given too much to meditation, Musard. Yet it is manifest, that Emsant was in great favour with the king, as he obtained many large possessions, which TOR, an Englishman formerly enjoyed, and who, unless there is a mistake, discharged the office of Constable under the Earl. For it is certain that almost all the lands which he possessed, descended as an inheritance to the Constables of Richmond; and if they obtained the lands of Emsant, why not his office. Emsant Musard had a son called Roaldus, Constable of Richmond, under the third Alan: after four generations, it passed to Roaldus DE BURTON, the 11th of Edward I. whose son, THOMAS DE BURTON, in the reign of Edward III. sold his estates to HENRY DE BOLLERS, Lord of Bolton.

that Peter bequeathed the Earldom of Richmond to his niece ELEANOR, Queen of ENGLAND, on condition that she paid his debts due to MANET SPINA, and Co. Citizens and merchants of Florence. To this will we owe the inquest, made in the eighth year of EDWARD II. which explains more particularly, than is to be met with any where else, the value and extent of the honour of Richmond, not only that part which the county of York contained, but whatever belonged to it through all England.

IN 1259, a treaty of marriage was entered upon between the king's daughter BEATRIX and JOHN's eldest son, in which John pressed very much the restitution of the county of Richmond, but the king would do nothing in it without the consent of Peter. At last it was agreed, that the king, in lieu of it, should allow his son-in-law, £1200 a year, besides an annual present of 200 marks. Soon after, a power was given to Peter of bequeathing all the Rents, and Revenues to whomsoever he pleased, and likewise liberty for his Executors, to enjoy them seven years after his decease.

JOHN offended that the possessions which his family had so long enjoyed, and which he hoped



would have been restored upon the marriage of his eldest son with Henry's daughter, should be given away to another, was so very impo-  
 rtunate with the king as to gain his point, giving  
 in exchange the Manor of Hastings, in Sussex.  
 Many mandates being issued, GUISCARD of  
 CHAUCON, to whose care the Earldom, Posses-  
 sions, and Castle of Richmond were entrusted,  
 was ordered to deliver up the two former to  
 RALPH DE MORTYEN for the Duke's use; but  
 the Castle was kept from him two years longer,  
 as before that time, he had not performed his  
 homage. That he might however satisfy the  
 Queen's demands, founded upon her uncle's  
 will, he settled upon her 1200 marks during her  
 life. Thus having got the Honour of Rich-  
 mond into his own hands, he immedi-  
 ately created his eldest son John Earl  
 1208. of Richmond.

It has been asserted, that this John was  
 never properly Earl of Richmond, because a  
 licence was granted to John the son, not the  
 father, on his making a journey to the Holy  
 Land, to borrow 2000 marks to defray the ex-  
 pences of the journey; and for which some lands  
 in the Earldom of Richmond were mortgaged.  
 The deed itself proves it, in which he is called

by the king "John, our beloved son, eldest son of the Duke of Bretagne:" and one of the grants to the Burgesses of Richmond makes this still more apparent. From all these circumstances, it is evident that the son and not the father ought to be called John I. Earl of Richmond. These two Johns have often been mistaken and confounded one with the other, attributing many things to the father, which were done by the son, even marrying him to Beatrix his son's wife. The elder John after the restoration of Richmond to his family, was a liberal benefactor to Jorevaux Abbey, and dying October 8, 1286, was succeeded as Duke of BRETAGNE by his son.

JOHN I. during the life of his father, and after Richmond was restored to the family, confirmed in the year 1268 to the Burgesses of Richmond their privileges, at the time he was lodging at Jorevaux Abbey; and afterwards, in 1279, ordered a fair\* to be held there for

---

\* BEFORE the Necessaries and Ornaments of life, from the great want of communication, could be procured in the villages, goods and commodities of every kind were chiefly sold at Fairs. To these, as to one universal mart, the people resorted at certain stated times, and supplied

F

four days together, at the feast of Holy Rood; namely, on the Vigil, on the day, on the morrow of the exaltation of the Holy Cross, and for one day following.

ABOUT four years after he obtained the Earldom, he agreed with the Priests of Egglestone, or Athelstan Abbey, that for the future, six chosen out of their number should do duty in Richmond Castle daily, and pray particularly for the soul of Beatrix, his late consort, till his own death; and after his obit, for the soul of each, and of all faithful departed. For their more convenient abode, he gave them an enclosed place on the west side, near the greater Chapel, the great west window of which is now to be seen; and for their greater accommodation ordered that they should have free ingress to, and departure from the Castle, as often as it be necessary, in time of peace; in time of war, these Chaplains were not to enter the Castle nor remain in it, unless by special licence from the Earl, his Heirs, or his Bailiff, but were to return to their Abbey, and there celebrate

---

most of their wants for the ensuing year: from this circumstance, Fairs were a very great advantage to a town.

mass till they were recalled. For their maintenance, he assigned them a capital Messuage in Moulton\*, with the Abbey lands, and a water-mill there, and gave them liberty to cut down the timber, annually growing upon an acre of ground in his Wood at Witteliff. Besides the above grant, the Priests had an annuity of nine Shillings out of some houses in Bargate and Walker's Green, forfeited to the Earl by the felonies of WILLIAM WHELPE and GALFRED the fuller. He likewise left them by will Five Pounds, for two of

---

\* TOR had a Manor here before the conquest ; at the time of Domesday, EARL ALAN had in demesne, three carucates and four tenants, and four cottagers with one carucate and a half.

In the 9th of HENRY III. an Act of Parliament was made, to restrain people from giving lands to the religious. Nevertheless, in this long reign of 56 years, there was founded, supposed at MOULTON, near Richmond, BEGAR, a Priory of Carthusians, made an alien cell to the Abbey of that name in Bretagne ; which upon the suppression of foreign houses, was granted first to the Chantry of St. Ann at Thirsk, then to Eton College, afterwards to the Carthusian Priory at Montgrace, near Osmotherly, and lastly to Eton College again. At Moulton there is a farm possessed by Mr. SAYER, fifty acres of it, only when in tillage, pay a beggar's tithe of one thirtieth, and there are some old buildings there, called the Cell.

them to celebrate Mass at a Chantry founded by him in the Chapel of the Castle, for his own soul and that of his wife. Being a very pious man, he confirmed the donation of a Mass Chapel at Houghton, founded by Mary, widow of Sir Robert Neville of Middleham, and it is also said that he translated Egglestone Abbey from Richmondshire, where it stood, to the Bishoprick of Durham.

SOME time after, on account of an intended journey to Judæa, he had a discharge for the term of five years from the military duty, which he was bound to perform to the king in all his wars: and continuing there two years without any tidings of him, licence was obtained at the solicitation of his mother, that NICHOLAS DE STAPYLTON should take care of his affairs during his travels, as JOHN DE MAURE, his seneschal in England, was going abroad to make some enquiries after his lord:

A war breaking out between EDWARD and PHILIP, John at first took the part of the king of England, whose forces he commanded: but afterwards, he deserted to Philip, and was by him created a Peer of France. It is hardly to be doubted, but that after his desertion from Edward, he

was deprived of the Earldom of Richmond, and not restored to it till a peace was made between the two kings, a little before his death. This misfortune happened in 1304, when he was at Lyons, at the instalment of POPE CLEMENT V. occasioned by the fall of an old wall, loaded with too great a crowd of spectators, while he was performing the honourable, but melancholy office of holding the bridle of the horse, upon which the Pope rode. He was buried at the Carmelite Plonarmelses, where his Mausoleum is to be seen at this day. By his will, he left Five Pounds to the Friars Minors in Richmond, and a hundred pair of shoes to as many poor in the bailey of Richmond, for the repose of his soul. He was a Prince of a noble turn of mind, liberal and bountiful, as well to his tenants in England, as to his subjects in Bretagne. At his death, he did not forget the religious and the poor of both countries. He was particularly generous to the Monastery of the Friars Minors in London, under the north arch of which building his Duchess was buried: among other things he gave them 300l. sterling, a valuable gold cup, various costly vestments, and many other effects, for the support and necessities of the Brothers. By his wife Beatrix, he had two

sons, ARTHUR, who succeeded him in the Dukedom of Bretagne, and JOHN.

A. D. 1304... JOHN II. his eldest Brother ARTHUR having inherited the Dukedom of Bretagne, succeeded to the Earldom of Richmond, according to the will of his father. This will Edward confirmed, releasing to him all the goods and chattels of his father, which had been distrained for debts due from him to the crown, and ordered his tenants to pay him all due allegiance and accustomed duties, on his paying an annual rent of Thirty Six Pounds. He was made Lord Lieutenant and keeper of Scotland by EDWARD I. who in the following year, summoned him to the Parliament held at Carlisle, and also gave him a power to hold markets and fairs in many of his Towns and Lordships. In the first of EDWARD II. he was again appointed Lord Lieutenant and keeper of Scotland.

THE King being at York, the Scots under Robert Bruce entered England, and penetrated so far, that they burnt the Suburbs of that city; they afterwards falling upon the King's forces unawares, John was surprised by them in Ex-

land Abbey, and taken prisoner whilst at dinner. The King himself with difficulty escaped by the fleetness of his horse, and the undaunted bravery of John, who with great boldness defended the passages, and stayed the pursuit of the enemy. This escape, and his appointment of Keeper of Scotland, were the reasons why Robert kept him a prisoner for some time, and determined never to release him. The Pope at last interfering, or rather a large sum of money being paid, which was levied upon his Earldom of Richmond according to the feudal system, he was about two years after set at liberty. He was a second time taken prisoner by the Scots, at the battle of Bannockburn, and exchanged for the Queen of Scotland and the Bishop of Glasgow. The Scots continuing their cruel and inhuman barbarity, again laid waste with fire and sword all the west parts of Northumberland, even to York. The misfortune of being taken prisoner happened to him a third time, just before the King had rewarded him with many estates in Hartlepool, Woodhall, and elsewhere, forfeited by the rebellion of ROGER DE CLIFFORD, JOHN DE MOWBRAY, and ROGER DE DAMOREY. The King also bestowed upon him for his ransom, while he was a



prisoner, the care of all the estates of JOHN NORTHWOOD, which were then in his hands by the minority of John's heir, and allowed seven persons of his family to go and wait upon him.

THERE is no account of him afterwards, till the year 1325, when he went to Paris as Ambassador from the king of England. His abode there continued for some time, from whence, either through dislike to the King's bad administration, or a coincidence with the Queen and Prince of Wales, he was not disposed to return. It appears that he was attached to the latter party, from his making a contract with the Prince of Wales, that for the Earldom of Richmond, he should yearly receive ten thousand French Pounds, to be paid out of the Rents of Bourdeaux. This contract was afterwards cancelled. The mandate by which the High-Sheriff is ordered to proclaim him a rebel, and the disobeying the King's order in not coming to him, prove his refusal to return to England. The King therefore took from him the Earldom of Richmond, and informed the Pope, who supported his cause, that his disobeying the order to return, was the reason for what was done. Edward, upon the decline of his affairs,

and when he was no longer able to keep A. D. it from him, restored the Earldom to 1326. him. From this time he enjoyed it without molestation, for in the fifth year of EDWARD III. he obtained leave to make it over to his Niece, MARY of A. D. ST. PAUL, Countess of PEMBROKE, 1332. who engaged to pay him yearly 1800 Pounds; reserving to himself however the title of Earl, and also all the Parks, with the presentation of the Churches and Monasteries. Soon after this, he retired to Bretagne and dying there the 17th of January 1333, without issue, was buried in the Franciscan Chapel at Nantz.

A. D. 1333....JOHN III. Duke of Bretagne, his Nephew, and son of his elder Brother ARTHUR, by his first wife, MARIA DE LEMOVICIS, having performed homage to the King, was admitted to the possession of the Earldom of Richmond, and all the Revenues belonging to it. It has been asserted, that Edward took it from him again, as ~~one~~ entirely in the French interest, and bestowed it upon ROBERT, Earl of Artois, who had come into England and suggested to him his right to the crown of France. All this is very much to be questioned,

since there is no record of any such deprivation, and since it is evident, that John was in possession of the Honour of Richmond not only in the year 1338, when the war was begun in France, but that he styled himself "Comes Richmunde" in 1339, and enjoyed it with all its Revenues till 1341, the year in which he died in Bretagne, without issue.

THIS Duke laying aside the arms of Dreux, assumed the ermines only, which he and his ancestors had borne in the quarter; though in the monument of his grandfather John, erected in the church of the Carmelites at Plo-narmel, the ermines fill the whole shield, without any addition of chequer work, which the whole arms of Dreux were made of.

A. D. 1341....JOHN IV. Earl of MONTEFORT, surnamed the VALIANT, claimed the titles of Bretagne and Richmond, as well by hereditary right as by will; for he was ARTHUR's son, by his second wife JOLENTA, Countess of MONTEFORT, and widow of ALEXANDER III. King of Scotland. Yet CHARLES of Blois was competitor with him for these titles; he having married JOAN, daughter of

**GUIDO**, Earl of **PENTHIEVEN**, **ARTHUR**'s second son by his first wife **Maria de Lemovicis**, and own Brother to the last Earl. The king of France, who was made umpire, adjudged the Dukedom of Bretagne to **CHARLES**, the other having favoured too much the English interest. John had better success in England, where Edward gave him the Earldom and Honour of Richmond, to be held till he should recover his own estate of Montefort, out of which the French king had ejected him.

**EDWARD** was afterwards very desirous of taking Richmond into his own hands; for soon after a contract was made between him and John, in which it was agreed, that he should enjoy the Earldom only without the possessions, till lands of an equal value were assigned him in France. A little after this agreement, John was unfortunately taken prisoner at Nantz, which place he was obliged to surrender to the French army; and Edward either through despair of giving him any assistance, or through the belief that after this misfortune his cause was not worth supporting, gave in the sixteenth year of his reign the Earldom to his A. D. fourth son **JOHN** of **GAUNT**, not three 1343. years old, and created him Earl by the ceremony of girding on his sword.

JOHN a little before his decease, made his escape from France, having deceived his guards in the disguise of a merchant's dress brought him by some poor people. He died in 1346, leaving Edward III. guardian of his infant son John.

A. D 1354... EDWARD put his own son, John of Gaunt, in possession of the Honour of Richmond, and on creating him Duke of LANCASTER in 1362, annexed it to that Dutchy; but apprehending the validity of this transaction, he seven years afterwards got it confirmed by an Act of Parliament, and took care that the late Earl's son should give up all his claim. To reward him for so great a sacrifice, this article among many others between him and the French king was added, "that the young Prince John, should be restored to the possession of his Earldom of Montefort, and to his whole estate in the Dutchy of Bretagne." Disputes running high between John and Charles de Blois about this Dutchy, and which the kings of England and France were not able to settle, a general engagement fought at Aurac, brought them to a conclusion, where Charles was slain in the field.

THE French king fearing that John would pay homage to the king of England, by whose means he had recovered Bretagne, proposed terms, which were accepted, and the Duke resumed the full possession of the Dukedom. A peace made in Bretagne being in 1269 infringed by the French, the Duke was in doubt, how to conduct himself with regard to the two kings : to the English he was indebted for his Dukedom, and likewise for two wives out of the Royal Family; his first, Mary, the fourth daughter of EDWARD III. his second, Joan, the daughter of the Princess of Wales, by her first husband, THOMAS HOLLAND, Earl of Kent. Actuated by such strong motives as these, he sided with the English, yet with great caution, that he might not openly offend the French. His wavering disposition however did not keep him long in any fixed plan, for within the space of three years, he made a treaty with the French king, at the very time that Edward A. D. had by contract and agreement re- 1372. stored to him the Earldom of Richmond, which John of Gaunt, then King of Castile and Duke of Lancaster, had renounced for other lands. Not regarding his treaty with the French, he a few months after bound him-

G

self again to the English by stronger ties of friendship, and was in consequence of it, stripped of the Dukedom of Bretagne. He then came over with his wife to England, and lived upon the profits of his Earldom, the king of France having by presents withdrawn from him the allegiance of his subjects on the continent.

EDWARD frequently endeavoured to restore him to his former situation, sometimes by lending him assistance, sometimes by trying to compromise matters with the French king, but all to no effect; and dying a few years afterwards, left the business to be settled by his grandson RICHARD II. This Prince in the first year of his reign, gave him the power of cancelling the royal mandates in the Earldom of Richmond, and granted to him and his dependants an immunity from all tollage, bridge-money, and other taxes, through the whole kingdom.

RICHARD kept the Duke among the military attendants about his own person, that under THOMAS of WOODSTOCK, Duke of GLOUCESTER his uncle, he might serve in the navy, giving him at the same time the command of 200

men at arms, and the same number of Archers. This naval armament was designed for the attack of the Spanish Fleet, stationed at Sluys, in Flanders; but by reason of a storm dispersing it, the attempt was unsuccessful. The Duke staying some time with the Earl of Flanders, the next year returned to England, being robbed of all his possessions in Bretagne, with the exception of the Port and Town of Brest, then closely besieged by the French, who had declared the whole effects of the Dukedom forfeited to the Royal Treasury, and the title annexed to the kingdom of France.

THE BRETONS, when they saw their Prince treated so harshly and cruelly, returned to their allegiance, and chose rather to recal him than become the dupes of France. The Duke was therefore sent from England with an auxiliary body of stout and valiant men, commanded by the most experienced generals. With the assistance of these troops, he in the space of two years obliged CHARLES to sue for peace, which was accordingly concluded. The Duke upon paying homage, was again restored to the possession of Bretagne, and Earldom of Montefort. The situation of the Duke of Bretagne



between the kings of England and France, both more powerful than himself and equal to each other, was always very unpleasant: he must frequently have been reduced to the necessity of being dependant upon the one and consequently of incurring the displeasure of the other.

THE king of England was greatly offended at this treaty, by which the Duke was obliged to send home the English auxiliary forces, which he had taken out with him in the expedition; but it was not possible, on account of the aversion which the Bretons had to strangers, nor was it indeed necessary, after a peace had been made by the French, to keep them any longer in France. Richard therefore on this account detained the Duchess his sister in England, and assigned for her maintenance the profits of Richmond, as long as she remained there. At last he permitted her to return to her husband, and enjoy the Revenues of the Earldom till the following year, as a help for her to discharge her debts.

Two years being elapsed, and the Duke continuing in the French interest, the Earldom was in a yearly meeting of the Parliament con-

fiscated to the crown, and settled by  
 A. D. the king on ANN his Queen for her  
 1385. life. A reconciliation being afterwards  
 effected, the Duke was again restored  
 A. D. to it by a new grant, and having sent  
 1387. a formal embassy to demand it, gave  
 the title of Earl of Richmond a few  
 A. D. years after to his second son ARTHUR.  
 1394. Notwithstanding all this, a grant of  
 the Earldom was soon after made by  
 A. D. Richard to JOAN, the Duke's sister,  
 1398. wife to RALPH BASSET of Drayton; it  
 was in all probability with the Duke's  
 consent, as after his last restoration, he had no  
 other disturbance with the king,

RICHARD being driven from the throne,  
 HENRY IV. in the first year of his reign gave  
 the County and Honour of Richmond  
 A. D. without the title of Earl, to RALPH  
 1399. NEVILLE,\* Earl of WESTMORLAND,  
 for his life.

---

\* The most illustrious family of the NEVILLES every  
 one must know, who is not entirely unacquainted with  
 English History, and is a long series of Antestors, de-  
 rived as well from the Royal Blood of the Saxons as  
 from the Norman Barons, and splendid many ages back

THE Duke of Bretagne being dead some time before, was succeeded in his Dukedom by his son JOHN, who never enjoyed the Earldom of Richmond, though such hopes of seeing these honours again settle in his family had been given him by the king, that he sent his Chamberlain ATTENUUS of Giron Castle to perform homage for him by proxy; but Henry disappointed these expectations, and the Honour and Profits of Richmond were never any more restored to the Ducal family of Bretagne. Arthur, however, the second son of John, during his life took upon him the title of Earl of Richmond; even all the Dukes of Bretagne in their Diplomas and Seals did the same, till ANN, daughter and heiress of FRANCIS II. last Duke of Bretagne, on her marriage with CHARLES VIII. king of France, annexed the Dukedom for ever to that kingdom. After this event no foreigner ever assumed the title of Earl of Richmond.

---

for the greatest honours and wealth, can challenge any one, this family deservedly dares to snatch the palm from almost all the Nobles of the kingdom, no root having ever sent forth more, or more flourishing branches. From this stem sprang the Earls of WESTMORELAND, SALISBURY, and WARWICK, the Marquis of MONTAGUTE, a Duke of BEDFORD, the Earls FERRIS, LAMIER, FALCONBERGE, and ABERCAVEENY.

Thus as briefly as the nature of the subject would allow, has been sketched the Historical account of the Earls of Richmond from the first of the family of Bretagne, who enjoyed that title, to the last. It was often necessary to enter into foreign matter, which had not much connexion with this place, and which local History is more or less subject to, in order to describe in some measure the state of the Honour and Earldom through these confused times. The many changes it underwent, sometimes being in the hands of the kings of England, at other times recovered by the Dukes of Bretagne; the frequent transitions from one family to another, the title and profits often at the same time divided and in different hands; all these events made the matter perplexing and difficult to be disentangled.

The possessions of Richmond continued in the hands of the Earl of WESTMORLAND till the year 1426, when he was slain. Henry V. immediately ordered his executor to deliver up the possession of it to his uncle JOHN, A. D. Duke of BEDFORD, who had obtained the reversion of it from his brother, HENRY V. upon whose death the

1426 it remained for some time in the king's hands, till EDMUND of HADDAM his half A. D. brother was created by him Earl of 1453. Richmond, with this peculiar privilege, that he should take place in Parliament next the Dukes.

THE Honour of Richmond settling at last in the Crown, through HENRY, Earl of A. D. RICHMOND, becoming King of Eng- 1485: land by the title of HENRY VII. continued there many years.

A. D. 1525....HENRY FITZROY, natural son of Henry VIII. received from his father this Honour, and was created by him the first Duke of Richmond: he died in 1535 without issue.

A. D. 1613....LODOWIC, Duke of LENNOX, was created Earl of Richmond in the tenth year of JAMES I., and afterwards Duke of Richmond in 1623.

A. D. 1641...JAMES SOUTHWELL, Duke of LENNOX, and Earl of MARLBOROUGH, was created Duke of Richmond by CHARLES I.

A. D. 1655... **EARL** succeeded his father, and dying young, all his titles fell to A. D. **CHARLES**, Earl of **BURCHARD**, his 1660. cousin German. He died without issue December 12, 1672, whilst on an embassy to Denmark.

The Revenues and possessions had been granted at different times to various A. D. persons, till at last the name only remained for on Charles II. creating his natural son **CHARLES**, **LENNOX**, Duke of Richmond, there were no lands remaining to be attached to it, except about six acres, which the walls of the Castle encircled: in this family it remains to this day.

What the value of the Honour of Richmond was, may be known from the particular accounts which were taken of it, and brought into the King's Treasury; these arose from the inquest made after the death of **DUKE** of **SARREY** in 1200; and from the estimations made under different Kings. But since the accounts brought into the Treasury may seem to be only parts of the profits, omitting there mention shall be made of the pension paid to **JOHN** of **BRETAGNE**.

for the Honour in 1245, the 30th of Henry III. which was only 1200 l. English a year, with an additional supply of 200 marks, as a present from the King. Yet the inquest after the death of Peter produces a far larger sum; the particulars of which are thus set down:

|                        | £.      | s. | d.     |
|------------------------|---------|----|--------|
| In Nottinghamshire ... | 130     | 15 | 4      |
| Lincolnshire .....     | 1464    | 17 | 8 3 4  |
| Hertfordshire .....    | 86      | 11 | 10 1 4 |
| Sussex .....           | 51      | 6  | 8 1 4  |
| Norfolk .....          | 60      | 0  | 0      |
| Yorkshire .....        | 658     | 13 | 10 1 4 |
| Cambridge .....        | 371     | 4  | 0      |
|                        | <hr/>   |    |        |
|                        | £. 2843 | 1  | 3 1 2  |

which sum so far exceeds the former, that at first sight one would be apt to believe, 1200 l. was not the value of the Honour through the whole realm of England, but only the Earldom of Richmond, in the County of York, according to the very words of the grant, "For the extent and value of the Earldom, not the Honour of Richmond." But then as the sum of 1200 l. is almost double the sum, which the inquest, made only 85 years after the first donation, and 20 after the last, assigns for the

value of that part situated in Yorkshire, it cannot be doubted, but that was the full estimation of the whole Honour, which from the last grant is evident to have been very uncertain, and not thoroughly known till the inquest before named seems to have most clearly defined it. How happens it then that John of Bretagne, son of JOHN I. after this inquest, when he delivered in 1332 this Honour to the Countess of Pembroke, received no more than 1800*l.* a year from the profits of it? So great an inequality between the pension and the estimation must have arisen from the incumbrances and outpayments, to which it was subject, and which were to be discharged by the possessor. It cannot be supposed that the Countess would be so tied down for the yearly payment of so large a pension out of the principal, without leaving any profits for her own use.

THE value of money at that time was far greater than at present, so that these two pensions must have been a plentiful provision, besides the appendages attached to it, namely, the forests, the advowsons of livings, and presentations of the monasteries not included in the donation, which must be considered as of great value.



In that inquest are mentioned, the names and estates of many ancient families, that formerly flourished in the Earldom of Richmond, and the right of free warrent which each of them had in their lands; likewise the privileges of Fairs and Markets granted to towns, that once enjoyed them, many of which are now in ruins, and retain the names of small and insignificant villages, the very remembrance of their former flourishing condition having perished.

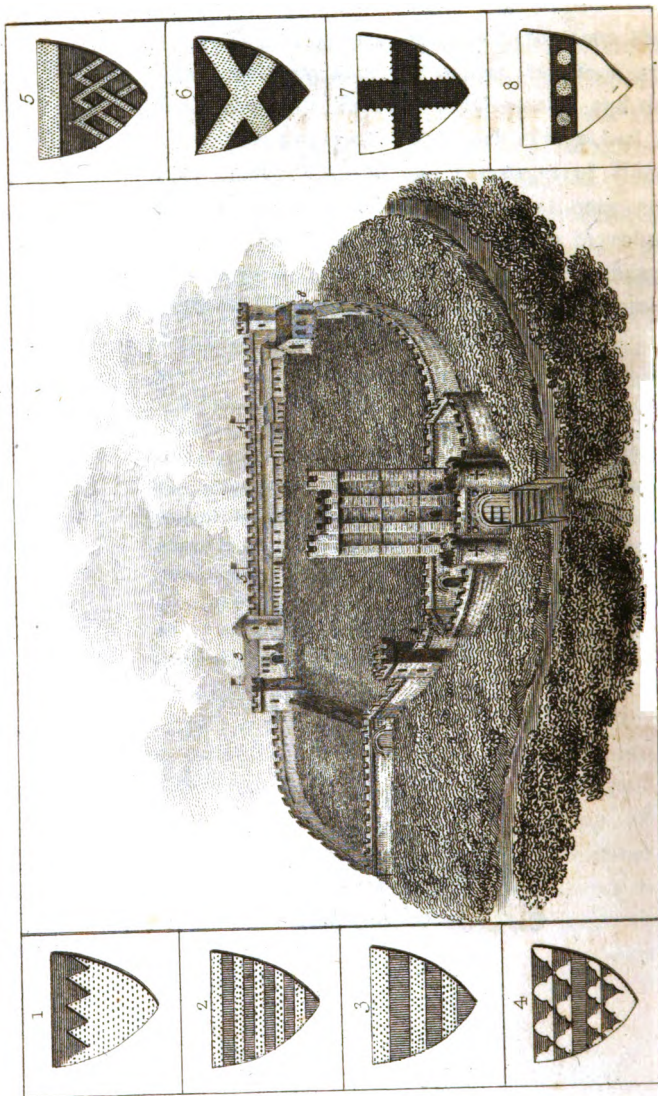
---

† FREE WARREN is a franchise granted for the preservation of game, which being *fera natura* every one had a right to kill as he could: but upon the introduction of the Forest Laws at the Norman conquest, these animals being looked upon as Royal Game, and the sole property of the King, this franchise of Free Warren was invented, to protect them, by giving the Lords of Manors a sole and exclusive power of killing such game as far as their Warrens extended, on condition of their preventing other persons.





*The Ancient Castle of Richmond.*



## THE CASTLE.

---

*"Nec manet ut fuerat, nec formam servat eandem,  
Sed summa ipsa eadem est."*

---

**T**HE Traveller, on approaching Richmond, cannot avoid being struck with admiration and wonder at the very first sight of the Castle, nor does a nearer view deceive his expectations. Its elevated situation and venerable ruins, partly covered with ivy, make it the most prominent feature in the landscape; and from whatever side it is seen, it affords a pleasing object, equally interesting to the antiquary and landscape painter.

CASTLES, designed for residence as well as for defence, are not of higher antiquity than the Norman invasion. Some have assigned them to a more remote period, but if that had been the case, they were either through neglect or in-

H

vasions little more than ruins at that time. This has been given as a reason, why WILLIAM made so easy a conquest of England, and this circumstance led him soon after to erect them. His followers also were induced to do the same thing, in order to secure their newly acquired possessions from the repeated attacks of the outlawed and enraged former proprietors.

A. D. 1071....ALAN RUFUS, being settled among the most warlike of these exiles, was compelled to build a habitation, not only for a Princely residence, but also for a place of security to himself and followers. The strongest part of his territories was fixed upon, and there in 1071 he laid the foundations of the Castle of Richmond. The almost perpendicular rock, on which it stands, and the river nearly surrounding it on the South and East, must have made it, according to the mode of warfare used at that time, a strong and impregnable fortress. It was encompassed with a high wall nearly half a mile about, embattled and flanked with lofty towers of two or three stories high, the lodgings of the principal officers; some of towers had an open gallery on the outside of the inner wall, supported by projecting cor-

bels, which kept open the communication round the top: at the inside were placed the habitations of the owner and his warlike retainers.

At the south side the walls were built with massy stones, parts of the natural rock on which it was erected; which, on levelling and clearing the summit, were used for that purpose, and laid as regularly as their shapes would admit; the insides were filled up with small materials mixed with fluid mortar, which from age has become harder and more impenetrable than the rock itself. The west was secured by a deep valley, the ascent from which was very steep and difficult. The eastern descended to a gradual slope to the river, and was doubly defended, not only by the walls of the Castle, but by those of the Cockpit. On the north it was secured by a moat; the part next the town, being only a little elevated above the adjoining ground, was its weakest side. To secure this, it being also the principal entrance,

A. D CONAN, about seventy five years after 1146. the first erection; among his other repairs, built the great square tower 34 feet long and 48 wide: the walls of which from their extraordinary thickness have braved

the united attacks of time and weather, and remain at this day in their original state; they are 99 feet high and 11 thick, and have Pinnacles resembling Watch Towers at the four corners, united by a battlement. It had a well of excellent water in it, which is yet remaining, being lately discovered in the midst of rubbish; but from whence supplied with water cannot now be ascertained. This tower contains three stories; the lower one is supported by a heavy column in the centre, from which spring circular arches meeting at the top, and within these few years was in a perfect state. From the bottom a circular Staircase leads to the first apartment, which has three windows larger than usual in such buildings and with semicircular arches supported by round pillars. From this, a passage is cut to the upper chambers through the middle of the wall, near the door-way which led to the battlements. The floors of these last two are fallen in, and now in ruins, having been supported by beams resting upon a stone pillar in the middle. From the great height of this Tower the besieged had a view of all the neighbouring country, and from hence they could see with every advantage all the motions of the enemy, and be ready prepared to resist

any hostile attack. To strengthen this, an outwork, called the Barbican, was built before it, which was a strong high wall with turrets upon it, designed for the defence of the gate and drawbridge. In the course of this wall was placed the great gate of the Castle, machicolated and strongly fortified with a Tower on each side: rooms were built over the passage, which was closed with thick folding doors of oak plated with iron, and with an iron portcullis occasionally let down in grooves from above. The open space within this was called the Bailey, where were the quarters of the Constable and Guard with long narrow windows, which admitting but little light, rendered the apartments within dark and uncomfortable. On the top of these walls and on the flat roofs of the buildings stood the defenders of the Castle, and from hence they discharged arrows, darts, and stones, on the besiegers.

In the south eastern corner is now remaining a Tower about 14 feet deep, supposed to have been either a cellar or place of confinement; from this Tower a secret subterraneous passage is said to have gone under the bed of the river to St. Martin's Priory, the site of which the



male part of the inhabitants in times of danger retired for protection; but there seems to be no foundation for these reports, as it appears only to have been a Staircase to the upper apartments of the great Hall of Scolland, and the door-way at the bottom, the entrance from the court.

There is another Tower in the south-west corner, high and narrow, having no door-way or outlet either to the inside or the out, so that any thing put in, must have been let down from the top; this with greater probability has been the place of confinement.

The place now called the Cockpit, must have been built some time after the other parts of the Castle, as it is not included in the strong line of wall, which surrounds the top of the hill, nor is it strengthened with Towers or other strong places of defence. It in all probability was enclosed for offices, and to secure cattle and merchandise on any sudden invasion. There appears likewise to have been a garden in it for the use of the garrison, as in the account of the Revenues, belonging to the Priory of St. Martin, compiled by JOHN LIDDEL a

Monk and Bursar of that house in the 20th year of HENRY VII. mention is made of that Priory enjoying the tithes of the Castle-Mill and Castle-Garden.

THE machines used in building this Castle, show the great knowledge which our forefathers possessed in mechanical powers, as they must have been capable of raising heavy weights to a great height; for stones of a large size appear in different parts placed almost at the top. The quantity of materials, and the collecting them together from various parts, must have been a work of immense labour, and nothing but a princely fortune could have completed a work of such magnitude. If buildings upon so extensive a scale were to be wanted in these times, it would be thought almost impossible to accomplish the erection of them, and perhaps an attempt would not be made.

THIS Castle, thus fortified in the strongest manner the situation of the place afforded, was capable of sustaining a regular siege; and from the extent of ground it covered, and the numerous buildings it contained, was a sufficient security to the Lord and the numerous

Inhabitants of his large district with their goods and cattle, whenever compelled to defend themselves either from the invasion of a foreign enemy, or from the attacks of a domestic foe.

THE Earls, being allied to the Royal Family not only by birth but by marriages, lived here in almost regal pomp. They had their Constable, Seneschal, Bailiff, Chamberlain, chief Steward, and all the other great Officers, which belong to the Castle of a Sovereign Prince; most of these had large Estates attached to their respective offices. All this Princely establishment made this Castle of greater consequence and very different from the other ones, which arose some time after in various parts, as Ravensworth Castle, Bolton, Middleham, &c. These were intended for other purposes, merely for the principal residence of the Baron, built in a castellated form, and more or less fortified according to the power of the Lord and the situation of the ground. Oftentimes, for this occasion, nothing more was necessary than a large square building, with a court in the centre, capable of resisting the predatory attacks of robbers,

who durst never stop to make a regular siege, and if repulsed, instantly fled away.

THE ancient appearance of the Castle, as is shewn in the Plate, was taken about the end of the reign of HENRY III. or the beginning of that of EDWARD I. and gives nearly a correct view of the buildings as CONAN left them; and the stations of the guards, distinguished by their respective standards. When ALAN RUFUS, according to the custom of the time, made his followers and retainers partakers of his good fortune, he with a liberal hand distributed among them Lordships and Manors, for which they were to perform military service, and keep watch and ward in the Castle at different times of the year, each in proportion to his property. According to their several offices they had various stations assigned them in the Castle;† from this we find that the great Hall

---

† CASTLE GUARD was a service, which, in the wars of the King, or rather of the Lord, consisted in fighting, or defending the Castle. The Earls of Richmond seem to have so required of their vassals the custody of the Castle, that each of them, at appointed months of the year, should take the charge of the Castle. But since they possessed lands of different value, it is not to

of Scotland owes its name to one Scolland, Lord

be supposed, that each stopped a whole month in his turn, but according to the estimation of his property, he sooner or later went away after his own concerns: hence we find, that some discharged their office at one month, others at another; one stayed a fortnight, another three or four weeks. This burden, so grievous to the vassals and not advantageous to the Lord, was changed into a money payment, called *Fines* or *Castle Guard Rents*: and the *Richmonders* redeemed themselves from the yoke of this servitude, by paying half a mark for each *Knights' fee*. The number of carucates in a fee is very uncertain, 8, 10, 14, 18, and even 20, sometimes more sometimes less, according to the quality of the land: also the munificence or parsimony of the Lord is to be considered, some acting more sparingly, others more profusely in requiring greater or easier services. In general, six carucates of land each about 120 acres, made in this district one fee, which was valued at 6s. 8d.: so when any part of that fee was sold, a certain proportion of 6s. 8d. went along with it, according to the quantity or value of the land disposed of. From this circumstance, we have in *Richmondshire* at this time many small trifling *Castle Guard Rents*, which with other Rents in the *Dutchy of Lancaster* payable to the King, were on the 22d. of *CHARLES II.* vested in Trustees to be sold. Since that time they have been paid to receivers, who collect them twice a year for different persons, that by various means have got grants of them. There are *Egerton's Fees*, *Tempest's*, &c. These are the proportions of the Fees settled upon the lands for which they are paid.

of Bedale, chief Steward to Earl ALAN. This spacious Hall 72 feet long by 27 broad, was the place of festivity and mirth, and where the Owner, with a splendour little inferior to royalty, displayed his unbounded hospitality, by entertaining his numerous retainers and friends; and from the ornamented windows and other remains of carved work in it and the adjoining buildings, this situation appears to have contained the principal apartments, and to have been the residence of its noble master. The Standard marked No. 1. or, a chief indented az. was the station of RANULPHUS, son of ROBERT, Lord of MIDDLEHAM\*, at the Chapel of St. Nicholas on the East. No. 2. a barry of ten or. and gu. the station of ALAN, son of ROALDUST†, the Constable, in the court before the great Tower. No. 3. a barry of six or. and gu. the station of BRIAN‡, son of

---

\* SEE Pedigree of RICHARD, Page 28.

† SEE Pedigree of EUSTACE MUSARD, Page 68.

‡ BRIAN derived his most noble race from BRIAN, second son of the third ALAN of Richmond. He married AGNES of Bedale, grand daughter and heiress of SCOTLAND, by whom he obtained the lands of Scotland at the Town of Bedale. He obtained in the 2d. year of King JOHN, Free Warren of all his lands, and was Sheriff of

Alan, and Lord of BEDALE, in the great Hall of Scotland. No. 4. vair, ar. and az. a fess gu.

Yorkshire in the 22d. of HENRY III. : but of the time of his death there is no account. He had a son named Alan, who obtained from HENRY III. in the 35th year of his reign, liberty to have a Market and Fair at his Manor at Bedale. Alan's son, Brian, in whom the male heirs of this illustrious family failed, accompanied EDWARD I. in the 5th year of his reign, to the wars in Wales. He was in very great favour with that illustrious Prince, who made him one of the guardians of the kingdom of Scotland; in which office he conducted himself so well, that he deserved to have had that province afterwards committed to his sole care as Viceroy. He not only brought great assistance to the King in Scotland, but being summoned to a Parliament, continued seven years a Member of it among the English Barons till his death. He was buried with his wife, whose name is not known, in the South aisle of Bedale Church under a Mausoleum, very beautifully covered with gold and various colours. This tomb is now to be seen in the north wall, to which place it was removed about 110 years ago. His daughters, Matilda and Catharine, having married Gilbert de Stapylton and John Grey of Rotherfield, divided their paternal inheritance between these two families.

THOMAS, son of Brian, a Priest, lies under an arch in the wall of the same church, distinguished by no inscription and no arms, except a book placed upon his breast, having the image of Christ fixed to a cross on

the arms of the Marmions, between the kitchen and kennel, shew the station of that family; though that situation is given to Torphinus, son of ROBERT of Mansfield. This may in some measure account for it; JOHN MARMION married AUCIA, the heiress of GERRARD son of HUGO, whose Mother was

the back of it. But since the Church of Bedale acknowledged this family as its patron, and THOMAS, son of BRIAN as its Rector in the reign of HENRY III. one may venture to pronounce it to be his Tomb, and that he was the son of BRIAN FITZ-ALAN, who in the reign of HENRY III. was Sheriff of the County of YORK. This Rector was also a Witness\* to a Deed, dated 1294, giving to the Church a portion of the goods of deceased people.

\* See Appendix, No. 1.

† THOMAS MARMION was present at the battle between WILHELM and HAROLD, and fought like a noble and valiant Chevalier: he acquitted himself so well in that battle, that he was deservedly rewarded with many large possessions in England.

† TORPINUS lived in the reigns of HENRY II. RICHARD I. and HENRY III.; for EARL ALAN, who died the 17th of HENRY II. confirmed to him the lands of his great grand-father HERMERIUS; among the Witnesses to a Deed, which ALAN the Constable gave to JOLLANUS DE NEVILLE, Chief Justice to HENRY III. he is reckoned one.



MARILDA, daughter of TORRHINGS, and by that means got the large possessions of that family. No. 5. az. three cheverons interlaced, and a chief or. the station of RANDOLPH;

---

\* RANDOLPH derived his Pedigree from Bardolph, brother of Bodin, Lord of Ravensworth, and was grandfather to that Hugo, son of Henry, whose posterity took the surname of Fitz-Hugh. After four generations, the Estates descended to Henry Fitz-Hugh, a very great Lord, and a very noble and valiant Chevalier; for in his youth he so much delighted in arms and tournaments, and so much was he endowed with sense and civility, that he was deservedly called the Peak of Nobility. Through his whole life he employed his time in making honourable voyages, as well to the Holy Land, as in the wars of his Sovereign Henry V. in Normandy, France, and other places, to whom he was Chamberlain during his reign. He made many journeys beyond Jerusalem, even to the great city Cairo, where the Souldan lived: and on his return, fought with the Saracens and Turks; and landing at Rhodes, he, by the aid of God, and the assistance of the Knights, built there a Castle, which he called the Castle of Peter. He died at Ravensworth in 1423. By his wife Elisabeth, daughter of Robert, brother and heir of John de Marmyon, sons of John Grey of Rotherfield he had a large issue: his wife died in 1427, and was buried at Jorevaux, before the High Altar.

The Fitz-Hughs, descended from this long race of noble ancestors, flourished here till the time of

son of Henry, on the west part of Scotland. No. 6. p. a saltire, or. the station of CONAN, son of ELIAS, near the Court of the Tower on th.

Henry VII. being enriched by marriages with the heirs of the famous families of the Forneaux and Mar- myons; their large possessions went at last by females to the Fienes, Lords of Duxton, of the south, and to the Parms.

At Ravensworth are the ruins of an old Castle built by the Lords Fitz-Hugh; in the Chapel of which, dedi- cated to St. Jolias the Evangelist, a Chantry for two Priests was founded by Henry Fitz-Hugh the 8th. of Edward IV. about 1461. 13s. 4d. a year. Here a gold Ring was found with this inscription in black letter "IE, ME, FIATNI". Loland thus notices this Castle:

"The Castle is a manly ground, and a Parke on a little hanging ground by it. The Lord Part is the owner thereof. The Castle, excepting two or three square Towers and a fair Stable with a conduit coming to the Hall, hath nothing memorable. The Parke is three miles in compass."

† Centz, son of Elias, accompanies Torphinus among the Witnesses of the before mentioned Deed of Alan the Constable. The shield of the family of Clarevaux is assigned to this station; whether they reckon this Co- nue among their ancestors, or acquired this posses- sion by some other means, is uncertain; yet from an inquisition made the 15th. of Edward I. it is discovered that these possessions had devolved on John de Claus- vallibus. Richard Clarevaux, the 15th. of Edward IV. had a grant of Free Warren in Croft upon Tees.

east part at the outside of the wall. No. 7. az. a cross engrafted sa. the station of the Chamberlain on the east part of Scotland near the oven. No. 8. az. on a fess sa. three hezants, the station of THOMAS DE BRETON\*,

THE FEE of Chamberlain is frequently met with, but it is not easy to say whose it was : it is only found once, in Langthorne, with the name of the Chamberlain, which in that place is one Nigellus; yet there were at that time many Chamberlains of the Earl of Richmond, namely, Robert, Ernald, and Ralph, whose son seems to have been this Nigellus, and also Ernaldus, Robert's son. Among the Villages of this Fee were, Kilwardby, Askham, Eppleby upon Tees, and Kencotes, which, as they went afterwards to various possessors, leave the matter entirely in doubt. The arms which are here fixed to the Chamberlain, belong to one Conan de Beldfeld, whose son Henry, the 15th of Edward I. had lands in the village of Eppleby; and Thomas, son of Henry, possessed the same in the reign of Richard II. This Chamberlain therefore will either be the father or perhaps Step-father of Conan, since the Fee of Chamberlain was divided between Richard de Serego, Henry son of Hugo, and Thomas Fitz-Henry as the inheritance of three Sisters, co-heiresses. It is to be remarked that the Seneschal, Butler, and Chamberlain held their lands, not by virtue of their offices, but by military service.

\* THOMAS DE BRETON lived in the reigns of Henry II. his sons and grandson; was Seneschal of the Honour of

Seneschal, on the west part of the greater Chapel near the Canons within the walls. The station of WALTER DE EGGLESCLIFFE, Bailiff, between the square Tower and draw-bridge. All their Standards were displayed at their respective quarters, when they came either to partake of the hospitable table of the Chief, or to take their turn of military duty in the Castle.

SEVERAL articles of antiquity have been discovered at different times among the ruins, some of which have been privately carried off and kept hid, others have been laid up in the cabinets of the curious.

In the year 1732, Mr. Wharton of Newcastle, agent to the Duke of Richmond, by His Grace's directions, ordered several places about the Castle to be dug very deep, when a moat and draw-bridge of curious workmanship were discovered.

A curious horn and a large silver spoon were

---

Richmond, and signed the Deed of Alan, the Count's son, with Tiphin, son of Robert, and with Oge, son of Elian.

found, when, part of the west-end of the Castle fell down, and were sent to the Duke of Richmond.

Not long since, a sword was picked up by a Traveller, having a hilt gilt, and curiously ornamented : this was taken also to London.

About thirty-five years ago, as a respectable Inhabitant of this town and one of his school-fellows were playing near the west wall of the Castle at breaking the hardest stones they could find, (or to use the juvenile expression "fighting cocks") one of the stones contained a full grown live Toad, which was immediately destroyed : the stone had a smooth cavity in the inside for the Toad to lie in : but it as well as the wonderful phenomenon it contained, were unthinkingly left, and no further notice of the circumstance taken at the time.

This Castle has been long in ruins, which cannot be attributed to any remarkable siege or military assault, but rather to the want of repairs, occasioned by the desertion of its chief and his military followers. When the Kingdom was granted, which was frequently the case to

a Prince who had foreign connexions or other paternal Castles, this place was no longer an object of attention; and the possessions being given away at various times, when repairs were wanted, there were no revenues to answer the demands; thus it gradually became uninhabitable, and when once deserted, ruin and delapidation very soon followed. That this was very early, the case there is no doubt, as Leland, who in the year 1534 received an order from HENRY VIII. to make a survey of the kingdom, mentions it in his Itinerary as a ruin at that time. The materials, when neglected and dispersed, were purloined or carried off either for the purpose of sale, or for the erection of more commodious habitations. The manners of men refining, and no longer afraid of hostile attacks, the large dreary rooms in Castles upon this extensive scale were no longer wanted; and the convenient ornaments of sashes not being yet found out, the small narrow casements then in use made them very damp and gloomy lodgings, and only suitable to the inhabitants of those military and feudal ages, enured to brave the cold in camps and amidst the various employments of war.

THE Castle thus stripped of its splendour, and from being the Palace of a powerful Prince

## 164 THE HISTORY OF

and the head of an extensive Shire, has fallen to its present degraded state, and become a stinking memorial of worldly instability. The lapse of so many years has overthrown its strong and lofty Towers, and on every side are seen the dreadful ravages, which have been made and are daily making, in walls raised by the utmost skill and supported by all possible strength. After having stood the war of elements and the depredations of man above 740 years, nothing now is left, but a poor vestige of its former strength and magnificence, and remains a melancholy monument of the destructive hand of time,

“ Whose gradual touch  
 “ Has moulder’d into beauty many a Tow’r  
 “ And wall of this old Norman fortress huge,  
 “ Which, when it frown’d with all its battlements,  
 “ Was only terrible.”



## THE TOWN.

**T**HE Town of Richmond was anciently confined within very narrow limits, and at first consisted only of the artisans and labourers employed in building the Castle. These with their dependants and followers erected huts and sheds for themselves and cattle; and as they increased in number, merchants of every description resorted with goods to supply their wants; and the protection of a strong military garrison made the population greater, by drawing many others there for security.

A Town thus gradually formed, they fortified all round with ramparts made of wood and earth; but these perishable materials not being found strong enough to resist repeated attacks, and repairs becoming very frequent, a strong wall was built with stone. This wall inclosed little more than the present Market Place; vestiges of it are still remaining, particularly in



Friar's Wynd, where a Postern, made for the convenience of the inhabitants attending Divine Service at the Friary Church, still exists in a very perfect state, with part of the walls. The old gate-way at the Bar, still in being, shews the direction of the wall on the west side ; and in lately digging the ground-work for stables and a coach-house on the East, the foundations of the old wall were discovered, which seemed to join the Castle in that part called the Cock-pit : at the same time was found in the wall a curious old foreign coin, a mixture of gold and silver, having the stern of an old fashioned ship bearing a flag on one side ; on the reverse, four fleurs-de-lis in a lozenge ; both sides surrounded with inscriptions engraven in characters resembling the Sueo-Gothic, but quite unintelligible. The entrance was by three gates, Frenchgate, Finkle Street, and Bargate : the two former were within these few years taken down to make room for the admission of waggons and other carriages of large dimensions.

These walls have been long neglected and almost entirely destroyed many ages since ; for that ancient historian before mentioned, in his topographical description of England, further

says "Richemonte Towne is waulled, and the  
 "Castle on the River side of Swale is as the  
 "Knot of the cumpact of the waul: in the  
 "waul be thre gates, Frenchgate on the  
 "northe parte of the Towne is the most occu-  
 "pied gate of the towne, Finkle Street Gate,  
 "Bargate; all these be down; vestiges yet  
 "remain. In the Market-Place is a large  
 "Chapel of the Trinite. The cumpact of the  
 "ruins waulled is not half a mile about: so  
 "that the Towne wauls cumpasith little but  
 "the Market-Place, the howses about it, and  
 "gardens behind them. There is a suburbe  
 "without Frenchgate almost as bigge as both  
 "the other Suburbes. Finkle Street Suburbe  
 "strayt west from the Market-Place, and  
 "Bargate Suburbe. The Frenchgate Suburbe  
 "is the Paroch Chirch of al the hole Towne.  
 "A little beyond the ende of Frenchgate  
 "Strete is or was of late a Chapel of a woman  
 "Anachorette. Bargate Suburbe cummith  
 "downe to the Bridge ende of Swale, the  
 "which Bridge is sumetime chaynid. At this  
 "side the Bridge is no buildinge. In this  
 "Suburbe is a Chapel of St. James. All the  
 "Towne and Suburbes be on the farther side of  
 "Swale."

Soon after the erection of the Castle, open Fairs and Markets were held in the Town, duties and tolls laid upon the goods exposed to sale, which were collected for the Earl by his Bailiff. This being attended with great inconvenience and discontent, Earl ALAN III.

son of STEPHEN, for the reciprocal A. D. accommodation of all parties, granted 1145. for ever to his Burgesses of Richmond his Borough and Lands called the Land of Fontenay†, in Fee-Farm under a yearly rent of 620. and directs that they shall freely, quietly, and honourably hold them in plains and in groves, in pastures and in meadows, and that they and their heirs shall hold the same of him and his heirs for ever.

---

\* See APPENDIX, No. 2.

† THOUGH it is not supposed, that this territory was called the Land of Fontenay before the Norman Invasion, for that word seems to have a Gallic origin, yet there is no doubt, but it was known by that name in the first years after the Conquest, for so it is called by Alan in his Charters, and in the same manner by his successors a long time afterwards.

‡ FEE-FARM RENTS are certain Rents reserved to the Lord of the Fee on his first granting Lands, Towns, &c. they were never less than a fourth part of the annual value of the premises.

A. D. 1146....THE same ALAN\* again confirms to the same Burgesses that liberty, which they had in the time of his uncle ALAN and his father Stephen, and that they shall have and hold all their privileges quietly and in peace, with all their free customs within the Town and without, in plains and in woods.

THE Burgesses, having thus got the government of the Town into their own hands, firmly confirmed to them by these two grants, and the avenue to wealth and honour laid open to them by a manumission from slavery, immediately began to protect their new possession by building a stone wall round it, not only for their own security, but for the better collecting the tolls and other advantages to be derived from so valuable an acquisition.

A. D. 1150....CONANT†, Earl of Richmond and Duke of Bretagne, granted and confirmed to the Burgesses of Richmond that liberty, which they had in the time of his ancestors.

---

\* See APPENDIX, No. 3.

† See APPENDIX, No. 4.

A. D. 1258. . . JOHN, Earl of Richmond, during the life of his father, John, soon after the Honour was restored to his family, confirmed to the Burgesses of Richmond all their Fairs, Marketing Tolls, and other Privileges, at the time he was lodging at Jorevaux Abbey; and ordered a Fair to be held in Richmond at the Feast of the Holy Cross.

A. D. 1275. . . EDWARD I. by his Charter dated at Eltham the 3d. year of his reign, ratifies and confirms to the Burgesses of Richmond and their heirs the gift and grant, which John, by the name of John, Earl of Richmond, eldest son of the Duke of Bretagne, by his Charter for him and his heirs made to the Burgesses of Richmond of the Borough of Richmond, with Markets, Fairs, and Tolls, with all Rents of Assize and Attachments of the Pleas of the said Borough; and that they should have and hold all the Demesne of the said John of Richmond, called the Land of Fontenay, with the appurtenances, with the whole Pasture of Wittcliff, with all other appurtenances, liberties, easements and free customs to the said Borough and Land of Fontenay every where belonging, within the Town and without,

with Moors, Woods, Plains, Meadows, Ways, Paths, Waters, Pastures, except a Tenter Ground, valued at 4s. a year, which THOMAS son of GAZPAIN holds by Charter from the Earl, and three acres of land, which JORDAN the plumber sometime held, "To have and to hold to the said Burgesses and to their heirs freely, quietly, peaceably, and honourably, with all their right and district of the said Borough, of him the said John and his heirs for ever, rendering yearly to the said John and his heirs the sum of 40 l."

Out of the said 40 l. JOHN afterwards granted to ROALD, son of ROALDUS, Lord of Burton\*,

\* ALL the lands, which THOMAS DE BURTON had received from his ancestors, the Constables of Richmond, he sold to HENRY LE SCROPE in the reign of Edward III. Yet the village of Burton, which was called by those Constable Burton, and which had been in the family more than two hundred years, he or Roaldus his father had before transferred to Galfrid le Scrope of Masham; for this Galfrid had obtained from Edward II. liberty to have a Market and annual Fairs in it. From his posterity it passed to Radulphus, son of Randolph of Spennithorne; with Elizabeth one of the three daughters and co-heiresses of Ralph, Lord Scrope of Masham. At last for want of heirs male, it passed with Agnes one of the

and his heirs, Eleven Marks Six Shillings and Eightpence, (7l. 13s. 4d.) a year; and commanded his Buggesses to pay the same, and he would be allowed them out of their Rent: which sum was afterwards enjoyed by HENRY LE SCROPE, Lord of Bolton, who acquired the possessions of that family. The remainder (32l. 6s. 8d.) was forfeited to RICHARD II. King of England, on account of the Duke's intimate alliance with the French king, and remained in his hands till his dismissal from the government of this kingdom. At among many other things, came to HENRY IV. and was by his son HENRY V. granted to his brother JOHN, Duke of Bedford, and his heirs male. The Duke dying without heirs, it reverted to the crown in HENRY VI. time; and was paid

---

co-heiresses of Radulphus to Marmaduke Wyville, whose descendants enjoy it at this day.

† THE Ancestor of Radulphus, who had obtained from his father Robert, Lord of Middleham and his mother Helewisia de Glanville, the Estate of Spennithorne, was Radulphus their third son: he fixed his habitation there; where his posterity, after having acquired a sufficiently rich inheritance, flourished many years under the name of Fitz-Randolphs of Spennithorne; till it passed with one of the co-heiresses to others.

by the Burgesses and their heirs for the afore-  
said Fee-Farm of the town of Richmond.

THE Town, both before and after the grant  
of JOHN, was well peopled with numerous Bur-  
gesses, able merchants, artificers, and other  
inhabitants. Travellers from the neighbouring  
parts, and from the counties of Lancaster, Cum-  
berland and Westmorland came with merchan-  
dise of all sorts to be sold in the Markets every  
Saturday. People also resorted there to buy  
up grain and bread for the supply of Lonsdale,  
Craven, Dent, and Sedbergh, at which places  
a sufficiency of corn did not at that time grow,  
grazing being the chief and only pursuit of the  
Farmer. For which reason the Inhabitants of  
the Town and Neighbourhood were so careful  
of the grain and bread in their own use as to  
have a continual supply for the Markets and  
Fairs; and the Burgesses with little difficulty  
raised the greater part of the said Fee-Farm  
Rent from the Tolls collected at those times.  
But many years were hardly elapsed, before  
they could scarce raise One Hundred Shillings;  
for soon after JOHN's grant, weekly Markets  
were held in the neighbouring Towns of Mid-  
dleham, Bedale, Masham, Staindrop, and Bar-



hardcastle, so that travelling merchants did not frequent the Town as usual; and the distant Countries, instead of being wastes and moors, becoming more fruitful in grain than usual, caused the carriers of corn to withdraw from the Town. To increase the calamity, a Plague and Epidemic Diseases consumed about 2000 of the Inhabitants, so that Wittoliff pasture became a waste, overrun with briars, nettles, and other noxious weeds. Some of the Burgesses, upon their not being able to raise the Rent for the reasons before mentioned, left their habitations, and departed like mendicants with their wives and children. No new Inhabitants coming to supply their places, the remainder, not able scarce to raise a third part of their Rent, petitioned HENRY VI. to take their situation into his most serious consideration, and ease them of the yearly sum, which

A. D. they paid for their Charter. The 1441. King, in the 19th. year of his reign, having considered the petition of the said Burgesses, out of his gracious favour, granted them all the promises given by his predecessors, on their paying half yearly at the Feasts of Pentecost and St. Martin in the Winter, an annuity of 12l. to

himself his heirs for ever, and to Henry de Somers and his heirs 7l. 13s. 4d. at the same periods: as for the residue of the said Fee-Farm of 40l. he committed it for ever.

THE 12l. is the only remains of the ancient rent of 40l. a year reserved by the Earl of Richmond, on his granting to the then Burgoesses the lands of Fontenay and the pasture of Witlegh, with the Tolls, Fairs, Markets, &c. now enjoyed by the present Corporation. It is now paid by the Mayor for the time being to the receiver of the Crown Rents, who by a grant from Queen Elizabeth pays it back to him, and he distributes it yearly, about Christmas to the poor decayed Tradesmen and other indigent persons of the Town; this is now called the Audit Money.

THE other Fee-Farm of 7l. 13s. 4d. paid to Lord Schomberg, after passing through various hands, now belongs to University College, Oxford, in bequest from the Reverend Mr. Kay, late Rector of Meltonby, who was formerly Fellow of that College.

FROM the several Charters and Confirmations before mentioned, it appears that the

site or district of the Borough of Richmond, certain lands called Fontenay and the pasture of Wittcliff, were vested in the Burgesses of Richmond and their heirs for ever. What particular lands those were, called the lands of Fontenay, or where they now lie, at this distance of time cannot be ascertained : but it may reasonably be supposed, that they were the same as are now called the Gallow Field, the West Field, and the high and low East Fields. The prima tonsura or Summer Herbage of these lands having been granted at various times by the then Corporation to divers persons, they by Act of Parliament in the year 1803 enclosed the same : the Corporation receiving a large allotment in right of Lord of the Manor and in lieu of foggage or after eatage.

CONCERNING the Town of Richmond, though the seat and head of a very rich Honour, little or nothing is mentioned in any public record. The Liber Censualis conceals it entirely as not founded at that time ; but for what reason it was for so many ages condemned to so deep a silence, it is not easy to determine ; unless that when the Earls, having reserved to themselves only a Fee-Farm Rent, endowed it with

various privileges, it had been looked upon as under its own government, and therefore not brought into any county valuation. Thus exempt from all county jurisdiction and left to itself, it was at first governed by a Burgh-reve, afterwards for many years by a Corporation under various names; at first by the A. D. name of Bailiffs and Burgesses; after 1576. wards by the 19th. of ELIZABETH under the name of Alderman and Burgesses. By this Charter JAMES COTTERELL was the first Alderman; JOHN TEASEDALE, THOMAS WRAYE, LAWRENCE MOYSER, RALPH ACKRIGE, RALPH EWBANK, THOMAS WILLANCE, JOHN BARKER, WILLIAM COWARD, WILLIAM HEIGHTYNGTON, JAMES CLARKSON, RICHARD KAY, and CHRISTOPHER MORLAND, were the first capital Burgesses, and ROBERT SMULT first Recorder or Seneschal. It gave all the Inhabitants of the said Borough, or the greater part of them assembled for that purpose on St. Hilary's Day, power to elect one of the said Burgesses to be Alderman, who had Frankpledge of all the Inhabitants twice a year in a place called Trinity Church. It gave to the Alderman and capital Burgesses, upon a vacancy of one of the said Burgesses by death or

removed from the Town, power to choose another Burgess out of the inhabitants of the Borough. It also gave to the Alderman and Burgesses, whenever a Parliament was assembled, full power and authority to choose two discreet and honest men, Burgesses of the Town, to be Burgesses of Parliament, at the burden and cost of the said Borough.

A. D. 1668....This continued till the time of CHARLES II. who by a new Charter dated March 14, 1668, incorporated it by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond. This Charter appointed WILLIAM WETWANGE to be the first Mayor, and to remain in office till the Feast of St. Hilary; and until another of the Aldermen be appointed and sworn to the office of Mayor: it nominated HENRY SOBER, RICHARD DAWSON, HENRY BRODERICK, JOHN BARTLETT the Elder, JOSEPH HOPPS, JOHN KAY, HENRY COWLING, HENRY BARTLETT, ROBERT WILSON, JOHN BARTLETT the Younger, THOMAS HEARDSON, and EDWARD WYVILL to be the first Twelve Aldermen; it also appointed JAMES MET-

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 3.

mayor, Esq. to be Recorder or Steward, and James Cross, Town Clerk. This Charter being accepted, was the first that made the chief Magistrate a Mayor, which has been retained ever since. There has been some variation from Charles's Charter, as the present Corporation consists of a Mayor, Recorder or Steward, Twelve Aldermen, Town Clerk, Twenty-four Common Councilmen, and Two Sergeants at Mace.

CHARLES's Charter enacts, that for ever after, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Free Burgesses of the Town and Borough of Richmond should be incorporated by the name of Mayor and Aldermen; that upon the Feast of St. Hilary in every year, the Aldermen shall name two of the Twelve Aldermen, and that *all the Inhabitants* (omnes inhabitantes) of the Borough, or major part of them assembled for that purpose, shall choose one of those two to be

---

† *LIBERI BURGENSES* mean Freeholders, or rather those Inhabitants who occupy a house in the Borough, and pay Scot and Lot; and not those who receive Alms or any Charity, or are in a state of servitude as Servants, Apprentices, Bondmen, who were supposed not to have a free will of their own.

Mayor for the ensuing year, who is to be sworn into office on the first following Tuesday. This privilege of choosing the Chief Magistrate the inhabitants in general have lost, and it is now lodged in what are called the Freemen. This Freedom is acquired by serving seven years Apprenticeship to a Freeman, or by Birth, that is, the eldest son of a Freeman. These Freemen are divided into thirteen companies, each having a Warden of its own, who is chosen every year. Formerly none but Freemen could be admitted into these companies, but the exclusive privilege which they had, of setting up a trade, and exposing goods to sale before Twelve o'clock either in a shop or in the Market-Place on a Saturday being lost, they are chosen promiscuously out of the Inhabitants or Neighbourhood on paying a certain sum of money.

A *Freeman* of Richmond had formerly other great advantages; he, on taking with him a Copy of the Grant signed by the Mayor and sealed with the Corporation Seal, could travel through the whole kingdom without portage, &c. and expose his goods to sale in any Town free of the usual tolls.

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 5.

THE archives of the mercers, grocers, and haberdashers go so far back as 1580, and a regular succession of Wardens has been inserted: the Rules and Regulations for their government are dated in 1702, which received the sanction of the then judges. A valuable Silver Bowl and Ladle, a noble Peg Tankard† and two cocoa-nut Cups tipped with silver are in their possession; some of them the gifts of the Wardens, others bought out of the fines. The other companies have also their Plate, land, &c.

---

† PEG TANKARD is an ingenious device of marking or pegging cups at certain distances to prevent a man taking a greater draught than his neighbour: but afterwards it was productive of great excess: for refining upon the plan to drink precisely to a pin, it became a rule, that whether they exceeded or fell short of the prescribed mark, they were compelled to drink again till they reached the next mark. Hence when a person is elated, we say, "he is a Peg too high," meaning that he had exceeded his right mark, and reached that which had deprived him of his usual sobriety: and "he is a Peg too low," is that a person is not in equal spirits with his company, by being restrained from drinking his proper number of Pegs. These Tankards are generally filled with spiced ale and a toast in it.

L.



THE mode of electing the Mayor by the Freemen was formerly by what was then called a *Close Poll*, that is, a Majority of the thirteen companies. Each company assembled in its own Hall, and a Majority then present decided for that company. The Wardens afterwards gave to the Town-Clerk the state of their respective Polls; and he who had a Majority of companies, was declared the successful Candidate; but now it is by an open Poll, that is, every Freeman goes into the Common Hall and votes promiscuously as he pleases.

THE office of Mayor or Prefect of a Town from the British Miret, that is, custodire, is a place of great trust and honour, and if exercised in its full extent, is very nearly an absolute government. Every person of whatever quality, living or residing within the liberties, must obey his mandate or summons upon any complaint exhibited against him. He has frankpledge of all the Inhabitants, and is coroner within the limits of the Borough during his Mayoralty. This great officer is annually chosen, it being impolitic to trust so much power in one man's hands too long. He is likewise a Justice of Peace within the Bo-

rough for the year after resigning his office of Mayor.

The Recorder is nominated by the Mayor and Aldermen. This is a place of honour more than profit; he must be a Barrister at Law, whose office is to be an assistant to the Mayor and Bench. He is their public orator, not only in addressing Princes, when they visit the Borough, but also in directing Juries, and summing up evidences. He is to take care that the privileges of the Corporation are not infringed, that the ancient records are preserved, and that Justice is administered according to the laws of the land: during his continuance in office he is a Justice of Peace within the liberty.

The Aldermen are now by a by-law elected out of the Common Council only, though this law could easily be set aside; for no law contrary to the Charter can be binding, nor can it, if originally bad, be made good by length of time. The charter expressly says "That the Aldermen shall be elected out of the inhabitants in general," without confining it to this or that description of people. This by-law was

set aside in 1772, when our present worthy Town Clerk, though at that time not a Common Councilman, was elected an Alderman; he was afterwards without any reasonable cause removed, but a *mandamus*\* from the King's Bench soon reinstated him in the place of one of the Aldermen. This last office he afterwards resigned; for on a trial at York some time after, it was found incompatible for one person to hold the offices of Alderman and Town Clerk at the same time. This word Alderman, though now appropriated to citizens and townsmen of a Corporation, was anciently a title of very high degree; witness this Epitaph in Ramsey Monastery "*Hic requiescit Ailwinus, inclityti regis Edgari cognatus, totius Angliæ Aldermanus, et hujus sacri cœnobii miraculose fundator.*" The term comes from the English Saxon *Ælder*, which means an elderly man, Prince or Senior; so that *Ælderman* signifies as much as a princely Senator, and was turned by them into titles of dignity. But yet it is not easy to determine, when the title dropt from an Alderman of all England to an Alderman of a corporation.

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 7.

THE Town Clerk is chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen, and his name sent to the Chancellor for his Majesty's approbation before he can act.

THE Common Council are elected by themselves out of the inhabitants : they nominate two who are called lights from the Teutonick Liecht, lucidas, which signifies a person esteemed worthy of this honour by the splendour of his fortune or his other shining qualities ; these two they send to the Aldermen, who fix upon one of them. They are supposed to represent the whole of the Inhabitants, and are at all times to be attending upon the Mayor, when duly summoned, for the sake of advising and consulting the public good of the Town. They have also such an authority, that in some cases the Mayor and Aldermen cannot act without them, as in letting or disposing of the Town's Revenues, in all other acts which require the common Seal, and in making by-laws, wherein every Inhabitant either by himself or his representative is supposed to give his consent.

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 8.

THE Sergeants at Mace are chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen, or the major part of them; these are to be attendants on the Mayor for the execution of process, precepts or other business.

THE REVENUES of the Mayor arise from the Tolls of the Fairs and Markets, which were formerly granted to enable him the more liberally to keep hospitality and the better support of his dignity; but they are now become private emoluments, the old hospitable customs being laid aside. The Tolls of the Market are stallage, and the toll of corn only, not of any other provision; from every boll is taken one dishful of toll, and 16 of these dishes are in contain a peck. No corn to be exposed for sale till half-past Ten o'Clock, when the Toll-Bell rings; after that, the Market is free, and no corn to be carried away till the toll be gathered.

THERE are several pieces of plate, which the Mayor for the time being has the custody of, as two large Silver Maces gilt, two large Silver

Punch-Bowls, Silver Tankards, a Silver Cup given by Willance as a memorandum of his great escape, on which is engraven "The Boule given by ROBERT WILLANCE to the incorporated Alderman and Burgesses of Richmond to be used by the Alderman for the time being and to be redelivered by him, his executors, or assignees, to his successors for ever...1606." A two handled Cup with this Inscription; "The gift of GEORGE MOORE of East Witton to the Mayor and Corporation of Richmond for ever, as a grateful acknowledgement of their honest and zealous endeavours to discover the execrable murderers of his kinsman JOHN MOORE\* of Gilling, per-

---

\* JOHN MOORE was a brazier at Gilling, and attended this Market every Saturday to sell his goods. On the 16th of December, 1758, as he was returning home from the Market as usual, he was shot from his horse near Gilling. A Jury being summoned the next day by order of the Mayor as Coroner for the Shire, the body was examined by a Surgeon, and several pieces of lead taken out of his side. On the Jury bringing in a verdict of wilful murder against some Person or Persons unknown, it was denied at Gilling. Some dispute arising soon after between Mr. Hutchinson, Steward to Sir Conyngham Darcy and the Corporation of Richmond respecting the

petrated December 16, 1758. HENRY LAN-  
CHESTER, Mayor." A Tankard called the  
SNOW TANKARD, on which is inscribed "The  
gift of Sir MARK MILBANK, Bart. and JOHN  
HUTTON, Sen. Esq. to the Corporation after a  
disputed race in a great snow at Easter."

THE Rents of the Corporation, which arise  
from lands and various other property, are  
collected by a Chamberlain, who is appointed  
every year by the Mayor. He, after receiving  
a certain allowance for his trouble, expends  
them in various improvements about the  
Town and in other incidental expences. These  
Rents are about 800 l. a year.

THE names of the MAYORS, RECORDERS,  
and TOWN CLERKS, since CHARLES's Charter

---

limits of the Parish, the body was taken up, and the  
Coroner for the North-Riding sent for; the same ver-  
dict was brought in and it was again buried at the same  
place. Every exertion was made by the friends of the  
deceased and by the Corporation to find out the mur-  
derer, but without effect; and though so many years  
have elapsed since it happened, not the least trace  
has ever been made out, that could lead to a dis-  
covery.

to the present time, though uninteresting to the generality of readers, yet as they may serve in future to settle some point of Chronology in the History of the place, are here inserted.

## MAYORS.

| No.                   | A. D. |
|-----------------------|-------|
| 1 William Wetwange    | 1668. |
| John Kaye .           |       |
| John Bartlett .       | 1670. |
| Richard Dawson .      |       |
| 5 Henry Cowling       |       |
| Henry Bartlett        |       |
| John Bartlett, Junior |       |
| William Cowart        | 1675. |
| Henry Davile          |       |
| 10 George Kaye        |       |
| Henry Smith           |       |
| Francis Allen         |       |
| Thomas Cowling        | 1680. |
| John Wilson           |       |
| 15 Peter Marshall     |       |



| No. |                      | A. D. |
|-----|----------------------|-------|
|     | William Kay          |       |
|     | John Metcalfe        |       |
|     | Simon Hutchinson     | 1625. |
|     | Edward Wyvill        |       |
| 20  | Francis Blackburne   |       |
|     | John Smith           |       |
|     | John Nicholls        |       |
|     | Arthur Cowlinge      | 1690. |
|     | James Close          |       |
| 25  | George Pinckney      |       |
|     | John Smith           |       |
|     | John Hammond         |       |
|     | William Cowlinge     | 1695. |
|     | Christopher Anderson |       |
| 30  | Thomas Dickonson     |       |
|     | Methusalem Snowdon   |       |
|     | Ralph Brockell       |       |
|     | Henry Nicholls       | 1700. |
|     | Richard Sudell       |       |
| 35  | George Cowling       |       |
|     | George Allen         |       |
|     | Anthony Close        |       |
|     | Matthew Hutchinson   | 1705. |
|     | Francis Blackburne   |       |
| 40  | James Close          |       |
|     | John Hammond         |       |

# THE HISTORY OF RICHMOND.

131  
131

| No.  |                    | No.              |
|------|--------------------|------------------|
| 1271 | William Cowling    | John Brockell    |
|      | Thomas Dickonson   | John Flawth      |
|      | Methusalem Snowdon | Robert Wilson    |
| 45   | Richard Sudell     | Thomas Bress     |
|      | Henry Nicbolls     | Thomas Cowling   |
| 64   | George Allen       | Joseph Cowling   |
|      | Anthony Close      | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | John Close         | John H. H. H. H. |
| 50   | William Davile     | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Thomas Metcalfe    | John H. H. H. H. |
| 247  | Ralph Brockell     | John H. H. H. H. |
| 247  | Henry Lanchester   | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | George Kay         | John H. H. H. H. |
| 55   | Caleb Readshaw     | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | James Close        | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Samuel Sutton      | John H. H. H. H. |
| 927  | Edward Hodgson     | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Methusalem Snowdon | John H. H. H. H. |
| 80   | William Davile     | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Anthony Close      | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | James Close        | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Henry Lanchester   | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | George Kay         | John H. H. H. H. |
| 65   | James Close        | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Samuel Sutton      | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Edward Hodgson     | John H. H. H. H. |
|      | Henry Cowling      | John H. H. H. H. |

No.

A. D.

61 John Brockell

70 John Elsworth

618 Robert Wilson

Thomas Brass

Thomas Cowling

Joseph Coates

76 Matthew Hutchinson

618 Caleb Readshaw

Edward Fisher

John Robinson

Henry Lanchester

80 John Brockell

627 James Close

Henry Cowling

John Elsworth, Senior

Robert Wilson

85 Caleb Readshaw

627 Thomas Brass

Edward Fisher

John Robinson

627 Cuthbert Readshaw

60 Cuthbert Cowling

Thomas Simpson

627 Christopher Wayne

Henry Lanchester

1725.

1740.

1745.

1745.

1750.

1755.

| <b>No.</b> |                     | <b>A. D.</b> |
|------------|---------------------|--------------|
|            | Christopher Dighton |              |
| 95         | William Brockell    | 1760.        |
|            | Edmund Lonsdale     |              |
|            | Fowler Hickes       |              |
|            | Thomas Cowling      |              |
|            | Solomon Wycliffe    |              |
| 100        | Thomas Cornforth    | 1765.        |
|            | Caleb Readshaw      |              |
|            | John Robinson       |              |
|            | Cuthbert Readshaw   |              |
|            | Thomas Simpson      |              |
| 105        | Henry Lanchester    | 1770.        |
|            | Christopher Wayne   |              |
|            | William Brockell    |              |
|            | Edmund Lonsdale     |              |
|            | Fowler Hickes       |              |
| 110        | Solomon Wycliffe    | 1775.        |
|            | Thomas Cornforth    |              |
|            | Caleb Readshaw      |              |
|            | Henry Trigg         |              |
|            | Henry Blegborough   |              |
| 115        | Thomas I'Anson      | 1780.        |
|            | Tristram Hogg       |              |
|            | Christopher Wayne   |              |
|            | Edmund Lonsdale     |              |
|            | Fowler Hickes       |              |

**M**

# 134 THE HISTORY OF

| No. |                        | A. D. |
|-----|------------------------|-------|
| 120 | Solomon Wycliffe       | 1785. |
|     | Thomas Cornforth       |       |
|     | John Robinson          |       |
|     | Henry Blegborough      |       |
|     | Tristram Hogg          |       |
| 125 | Francis Winn           | 1790. |
|     | Thomas Simpson         |       |
|     | William Thompson       |       |
|     | George Kay             |       |
|     | James Hutchinson       |       |
| 130 | George Thompson Watkin | 1795. |
|     | James Wensley          |       |
|     | Seymour Hodgson        |       |
|     | Philip Macfarlane      |       |
|     | John Smurthwaite       |       |
| 135 | Solomon Wycliffe       | 1800. |
|     | Henry Blegborough      |       |
|     | Tristram Hogg          |       |
|     | Francis Winn           |       |
|     | William Thompson       |       |
| 140 | Thomas Simpson         | 1805. |
|     | James Hutchinson       |       |
|     | George Kay             |       |
|     | Philip Macfarlane      |       |
|     | John Smurthwaite       |       |
| 145 | John Thompson          | 1810. |

| <b>No.</b>                           | <b>A. D.</b> |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|
| <b>John Foss</b>                     | -            |
| <b>William Close</b>                 | -            |
| <b>George Gill</b>                   | -            |
| <b>149 William Steaney Goodburne</b> | - 1814.      |

## **RECORDERS.**

|                                        | <b>A. D.</b> |
|----------------------------------------|--------------|
| <b>James Metcalf</b>                   | - 1668       |
| <b>Thomas Cradock</b>                  | - 1676       |
| <b>John Middleton, Deputy Recorder</b> | - 1688       |
| <b>John Middleton Recorder</b>         | - 1689       |
| <b>Henry Place</b>                     | - 1702       |
| <b>Christopher Driffield</b>           | - 1707       |
| <b>John Rudd</b>                       | - 1723       |
| <b>Thomas Rudd</b>                     | - 1728       |
| <b>William Stables</b>                 | - 1748       |
| <b>Lyonel Place</b>                    | - 1774       |
| <b>Charles Dundas</b>                  | - 1782       |
| <b>William Chaytor</b>                 | - 1794       |
| <b>George Wailes</b>                   | - 1811       |

## TOWN CLERKS.

|                                     | A. D. |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| James Close                         | 1668  |
| Anthony Close, Deputy Town Clerk    | 1693  |
| James Close, Junior                 | 1702  |
| Thomas Thwaites, Deputy Town Clerk  | 1705  |
| Ralph Close                         | 1729  |
| William Dixon                       | 1754  |
| Robert Wensley                      | 1761  |
| John Robinson                       | 1774  |
| Edwd. Macfarlane, Deputy Town Clerk | 1811  |

---

THE Town is divided into three Wards, each having its own Constable: Bailey Ward comprises the Market-Place, which was the outermost area of the Castle and since built upon; French-gate Ward; and Bargate Ward, which includes Newbiggin, the Green, and Bargate,

Which was a deep hollow road to the bridge, and not paved till about the year 1750.

This BOROUGH was anciently exempt from sending Burgesses to Parliament, for by reason of the Charters granted by the Earls of Richmond and confirmed by the Kings of England, it had great privileges, and was excused from that grievance. But when that service, which was looked upon by our ancestors as a very great and expensive burden, began to be accounted one of the first and most

A. D. honourable of employments, it sent its 1685. Burgesses to Parliament the 27th of ELIZABETH; this has continued almost ever since, whenever a Parliament was assembled. There have been a few intermissions; this has arisen from the Burgesses not being always eminent for their rank or property, being chiefly merchants or tradesmen, who settled in the Town for the purpose of commerce; so that there were not found upon every vacancy proper persons in the borough for the service of parliament; the representatives being chosen at that time out of the Burgesses only and not from the country Gentlemen as is now the custom. And also the borough was oftentimes



unable to maintain its Members, and allow them their wages and expences of Two Shillings\* a day each, when they attended the House as their Burgesses. In aftertimes a change took place in men's minds about this office; these difficulties and expences ceased† Candidates starting up in every direction, who were ready not only to free them from any expence, but even to treat them for the honour.

THE right of electing these Members, and the description of persons entitled to vote seem not to have been settled at the first Parliament after CHARLES'S Charter; for on the 13th of February, 1678, it was agreed before the Election, HUMPHREY WHARTON, Esq. of Gillingwood, THOMAS CRADOCK Recorder of Richmond, and Colonel DUKE D'ARCY being Candidates,

---

\* In former times the custom of receiving wages was not considered as degrading or derogatory to the character of a Burgess of Parliament, it being thought very just and reasonable that they, who put themselves to great trouble in going from home to take care of the rights and manage the affairs of a Borough, should receive from it a recompence for this trouble.

† SEE APPENDIX, No. 9.

" That no Widow should vote, it being against  
 " common right. That neither Minors or their  
 " Guardians could vote. That divided Bur-  
 " gages could not be admitted to vote. That  
 " Widows had power to assign their rights to  
 " other persons, whereupon Mr. Wharton had  
 " 30 Assignments, who did then and there  
 " vote. That a Poll ought to be demanded by  
 " the persons to be elected before Twelve  
 " o'Clock. And it was also agreed that de-  
 " molished Burgages could not vote." After  
 this the Poll began, and on closing it Mr.  
 CRADOCK had 245 votes, Mr. WHARTON 244,  
 and Colonel D'ARCY 96. Immediately after,  
 it was declared by the Mayor, " That by  
 " a precept directed to him from the High-  
 " Sheriff for the electing of two Parliament  
 " Burgesses, he did then in pursuance of that  
 " order declare Mr. Humphrey Wharton and  
 " Mr. Thomas Cradock to be duly elected;"  
 and in order thereto did return an indenture to  
 the Sheriff sealed and signed by the Mayor and  
 Aldermen, Sir Joseph Cradock, Sir William  
 Chaytor, and other Freeholders to the number  
 of 12.

In consequence of these Resolutions, various  
 contests arose in 1705, and 1713, when persons

obtained the privilege of voting, who were not  
 entitled to it. This right of voting was never  
 finally settled till the 14th of MARCH 1727 by  
 reason of a petition, that was presented to the  
 House of Commons, signed by Sir CONYERS  
 BRANLEY, Knight and JOHN YORKE, Esq. and  
 also by ANTHONY CLOSE, HENRY LANCHES-  
 TER, RALPH BROCKELL, JOHN ROBINSON and  
 others, against CHARLES BATHURST, Esq. and  
 Sir MARWADORE WYVILLE, Bart. the then  
 sitting Members. The House came to this  
 Resolution. "That the right of voting is vested  
 " in such persons, as are owners of ancient  
 " Burgages in the said Borough, having a right  
 " of pasture in a common field called Wittcliffe  
 " Pasture." The sitting Members being ac-  
 quainted with this Resolution, informed the  
 House, that they would give it no further  
 trouble, being satisfied that they could not  
 maintain a majority of votes. Upon which the  
 Clerk of the Crown was desired to amend the  
 return for the Borough of Richmond, by erasing  
 the names of Charles Bathurst, Esq. and Sir  
 Marwaduke Wyville, Bart. and then to insert  
 the names of John Yorke, Esq. and the Hon.

Sir Conyers D'Arcy, Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath instead thereof.

FROM this time the Burgage tenures began to be bought up and engrossed by two families, who by means of sham conveyances which afterwards prevailed, either sat themselves for the Borough, or deputed whom they pleased; thus an end was put to the contests, the last of which was in 1727.

THIS Parliamentary Interest was long divided between the Yorke and the D'Arcy family of Sedbury\*, till about the year 1750 Sir Conyers D'Arcy, having before purchased the Manor of Aske, belonging to the last Duke of Wharton†, made a fortunate bargain in buying the Bar-

---

\* SEDBURY, in the time of Leland, belonged to Sir Henry Gascoyne, and had a pretty Park and a little Lake in it.

† PHILIP, Duke of Wharton was in the year 1729 outlawed and attainted of High-Treason, whereby all the Estates he was then seized of or entitled thereto, became forfeited and vested in the King (George II.) subject to the several incumbrances thereon. The Duke died so outlawed and attainted on the 31st. of May, 1731. By Letters Patent passed under the great Seal on the 24th. of April, 1733, the King granted to certain Trustees power to sell the Manor of Aske then

gages also, the property of that family. From that time the Yorke interest began to decline, and that of Aske has by degrees now gained such a superiority, that Candidates on this recommendation are, although unknown to the inhabitants, immediately elected without any enquiries. A Candidate in opposition to this interest can have little chance of success, for though not absolutely having a majority of votes, yet with its own Burgages and the influence which the letting of them and a residence near the place give it, it must always prevail.

---

mortgaged, and all other Estates the Duke was seized of, and to pay off all incumbrances: the overplus to be given for the benefit of his Widow Maria Teresa, his sister Lady Jane Coke, and the heirs of his other Sister Lady Lucy Morrice. Among the many Estates disposed of, the Manor of Helaugh and the mines within the old inclosed lands in Swaledale were sold to a Mr. Smith, which paid off the incumbrances; the other Estates in that part with the Mines, upon the open grounds came to Lady Jane Coke, who left them to a Miss Draycott, whom she had brought up. This Lady married in 1764 the late Lord Pomfret, who by that means got these Estates, which, by the marriage settlement were to be divided among all the children share and share alike. The Duchess, a Spanish Lady, had 1200 l. a year settled upon her for life.

**THE** Manor of Aske and the Burgages in Richmond were sold some time since to the late Sir LAURENCE DUNDAS, Bart. whose descendants enjoy them at this day. The number of Burgage Tenures are about 272, and the Mayor returning Officer.

**THE** owners of these Burgages have great privileges in the Town, being exempt from stallage and toll of corn ; in consequence of this great advantage, many of the principal corn growers in the neighbourhood are become proprietors of the sites of these houses.

**THE** Inhabitants in general have many other great advantages ; they are clear from all County Rates, and from being summoned as Jurymen to attend the Assizes at York and the Quarter Sessions, as appears from an exemplification of a Judgement in the Exchequer made in the 7th year of JAMES I. to free the Inhabitants from fines for not appearing at the Assizes.

**THE** Borough made use of various seals at different times, but the most ancient of them allyon have here engraved, Gules, an orle argent,

overall a Bend ermine, and round it this inscription, which seems to have been added to



it at the time of CHARLES's grant. S. DNI. R. AD. COP. RECO. INFRA. BURG. RICHM. CONES. TEMP. WIL. WETWANG. PRIM. MAJ. IB. There was a second ; a Priest in a Gothic Pulpit holding with both hands before him a Crucifix ; on the dexter side, the Arms of England, and on the sinister those of John, Earl of Richmond, and round it, SIGILLUM. COE. BURGENSE. VILLE. RICHEMOND. There was also a third which did not come into use, till the Red and White Roses were united by HENRY VII. formerly Earl of Richmond, on his marriage with ELIZABETH, eldest daughter of EDWARD

EW.; round it is this Inscription "SIGILLUM  
BURGI RICHMONDIAE."

To prove that the power of holding Fairs and a Market, and that the privilege of the Inhabitants to be judged by their own municipal laws existed in this Town, there was formerly a very handsome CROSS erected in the middle of the Market Place, to an antiquary the greatest beauty in the Town. Upon a high flight of steps was a large pillar of one stone, enclosed by a wall in the form of a square about 6 feet high, enriched with many curious gothic compartments. At the four corners were placed buttresses, and on the top of each was a dog sitting upon his hind legs made of stone. A door opened into the middle of the square, where the Market People used to assemble to sell their various wares. For particular reasons it was pulled down and the present column built on its site, on which is this Inscription:

REBUILT

A. D. 1771,

CHRISTOPHER WAYNE, Esq.

MAYOR.

UNDER this column is a large reservoir com-

N



which about 12000 gallons of water, which supplies the Inhabitants, being conveyed by pipes to various parts of the Town. It was formerly brought in brick and wood from a place called Aislabeck, distant above a mile, but now in lead pipes, lately laid down at an expence to the Corporation of 1600l. There is another reservoir at the spring head containing about 3000 gallons, on which is this inscription:

“ Aislabeck Spring. This Reservoir was erected, and lead pipes laid for conveying water to the Town of Richmond, at the expence of the Corporation in the year 1612... WILLIAM CLOSE, Esq. Mayor.”

Near the old Cross was formerly another, which went by the name of BARLEY CROSS, perhaps so named from that sort of corn being sold there: it was a lofty Pillar of one large stone upon a small flight of steps with a cross at the top: rings were fastened to it, where criminals were punished by whipping: it is not long since it was taken down. Not far from this place was the Pillory.

The MARKET-PLACE is very spacious, and lies in the upper part of the Town; it con-

tain many well-built handsome houses, with shops equal to those in any Town in the Kingdom, supplied with goods of every description, and of the best quality at moderate terms. There is also situated the OLD BANK of STAPLETON, ROBINSON, and KAY, a Bank conducted by Gentlemen of known property and respectable connections.

In the middle of the Town is placed the Chapel of the HOLY TRINITY, which formerly belonged to St. Mary's at York, but is now in the patronage of the Corporation. It is built within the walls; and when the houses did not extend beyond them, must have been large enough for the Inhabitants. It was a long time in ruins, till by means of various benefactions and Queen Ann's Bounty obtained at several times, lands were purchased in the Duke. Soon after it was repaired and fitted up in an elegant manner, and Divine Service is now performed every Sunday afternoon to a large congregation, many of whom are not able to attend the Low Church from the want of accommodation in pews. There is a great font in it, but not being parochial, no children are

christened. At the bottom of the Chapel is this inscription on the wall ;

TRINITY CHAPEL,

A. D. 1755.

THIS CHAPEL of TRINITY augmented, and  
A. D. 1760; land purchased with £800.

whereof given by

£.

Queen Ann's Bounty, 1755... 200

By Executors of William Straf-

ford, L. L. D. .... 100

By other Benefactions ..... 100

Queen Ann's Bounty, 1756... 200

Ditto ..... 1758... 200

Land purchased with £800

£. 800

Perpetual CURATES since the Repair of the  
CHAPEL;

As D.

Rev. John Stoupe, April 4..... 1755.

William Dixon, January 10 ..... 1769.

Thomas Simpson, October 17... 1795.

Christopher Goodwill, June 10... 1777.

In the STEEPLE is the Town Clock, and a

Image Bell, which at Eight o'clock in the evening rings the Curfew, a custom that has continued ever since the time of WILLIAM the Conqueror. He, among his other oppressive laws, ordered, that in every Town and Village all persons at the sound of the Bell should retire out or cover their fires, put out their lights and go to bed. At Six o'clock in the morning it rings again, when the fires may be re-lighted. Leland says that there were formerly many strange images in the walls, which made the people suppose that it was once a Temple of Idols. The entrance to the Chapel is through a handsome Gothic Door, and the approach up a neat flight of steps. On the left of these steps in the North Aisle of the Chapel are two apartments, sufficiently large and commodious for the purpose, called the CONSISTORY COURT where it has been held time out of mind. This is the Tribunal or place of Justice in all Ecclesiastical or Spiritual matters for the Archdeaconry of Richmond. The power of the ancient Archdeacons before the Reformation was

---

\* On the Bell is this inscription. "Omne super  
 \* when Jesus est venerabile nomen." On the frame  
 \* Joseph Coates, Mayor, 1739."

N 3

very great. "They had the Institutions of all  
 "the Churches in the Archdeaconry, and the  
 "care and custody of them, with the fruits and  
 "oblations arising from them; when vacant;  
 "they had all the Synodals, Procurations, and  
 "Profits entire, and Peter Pence without pay  
 "diminution, rendering to the Chancellor at  
 "York Twenty Shillings yearly at the Feast  
 "of St. Michael; and if the Archbishop should  
 "visit the Archdeaconry, no Clerk within the  
 "Archdeaconry was bound to find him any en-  
 "tertainment; also the Clergy and Laity of  
 "the Archdeaconry were not bound to appear  
 "at the Pleas of the Archbishop, except the  
 "cause be brought before him by way of ap-  
 "peal; and that of their own accord." These  
 liberties were obtained by the concession of  
 THURSTAN, Archbishop of York, in the year  
 1127, with the will and consent of the Chapter,

#### † GAVE

† PETER PENCE was a tribute paid at a very early period to the Apostolic See. In the year 725, it was given by INA, King of the West Saxons, when on his Pilgrimage at Rome. OFFA, King of the Mercians also gave it in 794 through all his dominions. EDWARD III. prohibited it, as did HENRY VIII. by Statute. It was renewed by PHILIP and MARY, but entirely abolished by ELIZABETH.

when **Altereddale and Camberland** were taken from the Archdeaconry to erect the Bishoprick of **Cathole** out of them. By this concession the Archdeacons had a **Visitatorial, Judicial, and Pastoral** power, in nothing inferior to that of a **suffragan Bishop** at this day, except being restrained from the acts of ordaining, consecrating and confirming, peculiar to the office of a Bishop.

Accordingly we find, that the Archdeacons of **Richmond** did actually exercise and enjoy all these powers and privileges within their Archdeaconry, which after the separation of **Altereddale and Camberland**, consisted of the **Eight Deaneries** now belonging to it.

This continued to the time of the Reformation, when **William Knight, L. L. D.** resigned in 1541 the Archdeaconry of **Richmond** into the hands of the King. The **Pastoral and Judicial** powers, together with the temporal Revenue anciently vested in the Archdeacons, were dismembered from the See of **York**, and bestowed upon the newly-erected Bishoprick of **Chester**, but subject to these limitations and provisions. That the Archdeacon of **Rich-**

"mond should still continue a Titular Dignitary, with a yearly stipend of 50 l. paid out of the old Revenue, and have still a Stall in the Church of York. That if any of the exemptions and privileges before specified, should be inconsistent with the due subordination of a Suffragan to his Metropolitan, then the Bishop of Chester may not claim as the proper Representative of the Archdeacon of Richmond, but must conform himself to the nature of the Episcopal Office, and to the laws and usage of the Kingdom. The same may be said of the exemptions of the inferior Clergy and Laity of the Archdeaconry from the power of the Archbishop in quality of their Diocesan. But as to the rest, the Jurisdiction, not strictly Episcopal of the Archdeacons in respect of Judicial Process, is to be wholly and entirely what it was under the ancient Archdeacons." So much so, that if a Bishop of Chester should either by himself or his Deputy summon by Judicial Process any person living within the Archdeaconry of Richmond to appear at the Episcopal City of Chester, the Defendant's first Plea would be, an exception to the Jurisdiction of that Court, as not extending to him; and the Commissary of

the Archdeaconry would certainly approve his conduct.

THE Commissary used to keep his Court only at Richmond, but for convenience, it was in the year 1709 or 10 removed from its old situation to Kendal by leave of Bishop Dawes, and afterwards in 1713 for more convenience to Lancaster, the residence of its then Commissary, but without the Records, which were still kept at Richmond, except some Wills and Administrations. About the year 1743 the Corporation of Richmond, assisted by the able pen of their learned Rector Francis Blackburne, petitioned the Bishop of Chester, claiming, "That as the Town of Richmond was the Capital of the Archdeaconry, it was the proper place for the residence of its Officers, the holding of its Courts, and the keeping of its Records" After much litigation with Dr. Stratford the Commissary, it was brought back in 1750 from Lancaster by order of Dr. Pepler Bishop of Chester, and the whole of the Records replaced in the present Registry. But since that year, a division of these has taken place, and the Wills, and other Papers and Records, not relating to such business as is



usually called Contentions, arising within the five Deaneries of Amounderness, Kendal, Cope-land, Lonsdale, and Furness, part of the said Archdeaconry, have been deposited in the Parish Church of Lancaster, under the custody of another Officer there; and Duplicates of Parish Registers, Terriers, and all other Records, Proceedings and Papers (except those of a contentious nature, and the Wills, &c. of the period first before mentioned) of the said five Deaneries, are also deposited in the same place; whilst all other Wills, Papers, and Records, arising within the said Archdeaconry, have continued to be deposited and remain in the Registry of the said Consistory Court at Richmond.

Taxs Records, necessitating in many important cases the property of the Inhabitants of an extensive and populous country, are kept in trust for them by a proper Officer the Registrar. This Court has the institutions of Churches within the Archdeaconry, and the care and custody of them as long as they shall be vacant; has the power of proving Wills, granting Marriage Licenses, Letters of Administration, and all other matters relating to

Ecclesiastical causes. From this Court there lies an Appeal to the Archbishop of the Province.

THE TOWN-HALL is a very handsome and convenient structure, rebuilt about 58 years ago, at an expence to the Corporation of £801.; it contains a very large and elegant room in which Balls and Assemblies are held; this room is 70 feet long and 24 wide, ornamented by four handsome Glass Chandeliers of extraordinary size and lustre, which when lighted up, make a very brilliant appearance. On the south side of it is the Court, where the Corporation and County Sessions are held, the Members of Parliament chosen, and other business transacted belonging to the Town; at the end through folding-doors you enter a neat square Card-Room, where there is another Glass Chandelier; and at the East end of the building is a spacious Supper-Room, which has also a Glass Chandelier.

A little lower down the Street is the NEW BANK of Messrs. HURTON, WOOD, and Co. where every accommodation is met with in a very liberal and polite manner. They

are the Deputy Receivers of Taxes for the North-Riding, which causes a great deal of business to be done there, and makes their Banking concerns very extensive. Near this in former days the May-Pole was placed.

Pursuing our walk through the Street, where French-gate Bar not long since stood, we come to the **LOW CHURCH** situated on the declivity of the hill. When the Town increased in population, so that the buildings stretched beyond the walls into various Streets, Trinity Chapel was found too small to contain the Inhabitants attending Divine Service. The cemetery being placed without the walls, according to the laws and custom of the time, a new Church was placed in the middle of it. These places were looked upon by the ancient Christians as the properest for this purpose, on account of the Martyrs and religious persons buried there; and as it was the custom of the Church of Rome, which still prevails, never to consecrate an altar without putting under it the relics of some saint, to these circumstances we owe the erection of a Church in this fine situation.

THIS Church was dedicated to St. MARY, but the particular time of its foundation cannot now be traced out, probably it may be referred to the reign of HENRY III. when most of our Parish Churches were erected. It consists of a Nave, Chancel, and two side Aisles; the two former divided by a large pointed Arch, under which was the rood-~~left~~ highly ornamented; and if we judge from the Arms engraven upon the walls in different places, we may suppose it to have been enlarged at various times by the Earls of Richmond and the many eminent men, who had employments about the Castle. They seem to have followed no regular plan of Architecture, as very few of the windows or pillars are alike. Some of the windows spring from brackets of grotesque imagination representing heads of men with ludicrous distorted features, and others have family arms without any ornament. Many of the Pillars are Saxon, heavy and clumsy with the arches gothic, which show as if the Saxon and Gothic fashions were at that time striving for the victory. The Saxon style of building prevailed at a very early period all over Europe, and was used by the Normans after their arrival in England before the introduction of the Gothic, which was not

till about the end of the reign of HENRY II. Hence we may conclude, that this Church was not coeval with the foundation of the Town, as both these styles are used at the same time. Plainness and solidity constitute the striking feature, and in every addition this has always prevailed. A parapet wall runs round the top, so that any one may with the greatest safety walk upon the roof, which is covered with lead.

ALL the windows were formerly of curiously painted Glass representing some parts of Scripture; but at the Reformation, when that kind of Church ornament was looked upon as superstitious, it fell to decay, and the different repairs made with common Glass have almost obliterated it. Yet there are still to be seen on the North side some little fragments of what they were, heads, arms, and legs of Saints with parts of inscriptions now remain, jumbled together in a confused manner by some ignorant glazier. The Arms of PETER DE MAUCLESC and those of RICHARD Earl of Cornwall made Earl of Richmond by HENRY III. are yet in a perfect state; from this we may conclude, that they built or enlarged the North Aisle. The

Chancel seems to have been erected by various persons, as Arms of different families appear not only on the window, but on the wainscot, which covers the Communion Table. At the top of the North side of this Gothic window are finely painted the Arms of JOHN, Earl of Richmond, who took the shield of DREUX, chequered or and azure, with the ermine of Bretagne in a canton, surrounded by a scarlet belt studded with Lions, which the Earl took out of grateful remembrance for the favours received from England. Those on the South side are the Arms of Fountains Abbey, azure, three horse shoes or, two and one; and at the centre of the bottom, the Arms of England. This fine window is a great ornament to the Church, and throws a large body of light up the Chancel and Nave; it is divided by four stone Mullions, running into ramifications above, and forming numerous compartments in various elegant shapes. Other arms were placed in the windows, which through neglect and ignorance of workmen, not knowing their value, have been lost. On the outside of the East window of the South Aisle are engraven the Arms of FITZ-HUGH and BRIAN FITZ-ALAN, men of

great note in former days, and who had employments under the Earls.

BEFORE quitting this part of the Church it is to be remarked, that the East end of the Chancel is very much out of the perpendicular, and that many chasms appear particularly in the South wall, which threaten destruction to its fine window. This may have arisen from the foundations giving way through the gradual sinking of the ground in Hagston Close to the river.

At the West end is the STEEPLE a large and lofty piece of Architecture, of a quadrangular form, and having for its greater support four buttresses, one at each angle. When Churches were first erected, these Towers were scarcely higher than the roof, being intended chiefly as a kind of Lantern for the admission of light, which was conveyed through a large handsome window similar to that at the East end, as in the present instance; but when bells began to be more generally adopted in Churches, after the manner of Monasteries, then higher Steeples were necessary. This seems to have been raised to its present height by NEVILLE Earl

of WESTMONASTERY, when he received the Honour of Richmond, as his arms, gules, a lion argent, are placed in a very conspicuous manner at the top of it, in the middle of the centre battlement to the West, and still in fine preservation. The difference in the building and the variety of the stone shew it not to have been all the work of the same time; and indeed the whole appearance of the Masonry confirms this supposition.

THERE is a handsome old FONT of grey marble, cut in the form of an octagon, supported by a pillar on a pedestal of the same shape; each of the sides represents a shield, and plain, except on the front one is marked in old English characters with a stroke of abbreviation over it I H I, and on the back one I H E; the B has a curious hieroglyphical mark at its top. The date of these Monograms, as far as may be conjectured from the characters, seems to be about the year 1400 or 1450; they are abbreviations for the genitive J H I E S U (the old way of spelling) and JOHANNIS BAPTISTÆ; the word FONT being understood, they may be Englished, "The Font of JESUS and JOHN the BAPTIST."



THIS Church was formerly famous for one inferior and one high ALTAR, and also for the CHANTRY of ST. ANN and ST. CATHERINE, founded by RICHARD STENALL, who granted lands to the value of 5 l. a year for the finding a Chaplain to celebrate Divine Service for his soul and that of his Wife. These chantries had endowments of lands and other Revenues, for the maintenance of one or more Priests to say Mass daily for the souls of the founder and his relations, on a supposition of their being released from purgatory by these means: sometimes they were celebrated at a particular Altar, and oftentimes in little Chapels added to Churches. The small Chapel used for this purpose formerly projected into the Church yard from the middle of the South Aisle, and after the dissolution of chantries, was long appropriated as a place for containing Papers and for transacting Parish business in; it has some years since been removed, and almost every appearance of it obliterated: the piscina at the entrance still remains, though hid by a pew.

THE STALLS of the MAYOR and ALDERMEN are worthy of observation; the canopy over

them is composed of rich, open, Gothic fret-work, with a filleting running along it in a zig-zag form, on which are some latin words in old English characters with different marks of abbreviation. As many parts of it are wanting, and the rest so misplaced by ignorant workmen without attending to the sense and even turning some of them upside down, a whole sentence cannot be made out. Over the South Stall are these abbreviated words, which may be read thus at full length, shewing where the breaks are; NEGLIGENS DISCIPULUS INOBEDIENS. OCIOSUS SENEX. OBSTINATUS MONACHUS. CURIALIS RELIGIOSUS...PRECIOSUS CIBUS EXQUISITUS. RUMOR. IN CLAUSTRO LIS. IN CAPITULO DISSOLUCIO IN CHORO. Over the Mayor's stall is a shield with the Abbot's name upon it in a curious device; a crosier is fixed upright in the bung-hole of a barrel and passes quite through it; on the barrel are the letters B A with a stroke of abbreviation over the A, and on a ribbon tied in a knot round the staff is A B-BOT, which may be thus read ABBOT BAMTUN. Behind the Commissary's Pew, ISTUD PRESENS OPUS ANNO DOMINI...PRESENTEM LAU-

DARE ET ABSENTIS. FAMAM LAE-  
DERE. MINIME DECEET--On the North  
stall; CONSOLACIO MEMBRIS. EX CA-  
PITE. CUM EXEMPLUM BONUM VI-  
VENDO--STATU DOMINI ABBIS HU-  
JUS--DECEM SUNT ABUSIONES CLAM  
TRANSLIUM VIE--CAUSIDICUS. HA-  
BITUS--with several more pieces of words.

On turning up the seats, there are seen richly  
carved representations of animals, heads, and  
follage. The Commissary's Pew is also covered  
with the same kind of work. All these were  
brought from Easingby Abbey at the Reforma-  
tion, and are made of the heart of Oak.

THE appearance of the interior of the Church  
is now much better than it used to be, since  
the old Pews have been altered to a more re-  
gular form. Formerly many of them were  
open Stalls, where any one might sit; but  
since they have become private property, the  
best part of the Church is frequently locked  
up during the time of Divine Service, to the  
great grievance of the Poor and many respect-  
able Inhabitants, who are in some measure en-  
tirely banished from it. To this cause and to  
several of the Pews being engrossed by Persons,

who make a traffic of the House of God, we may in a great degree attribute the astonishing increase of Methodists and other Sectaries, who afford to strangers every accommodation in their places of Worship: There are two galleries, one at the West end of the Nave, the other over the South Aisle, belonging to the Inhabitants; there are also two private ones the property of the YORKS and ASKS families; the former is remarkable for the excellence of its workmanship and the beauty of the wood, built by the Uncle of the late JOHN YORK.

BUT the noblest ornament to the Church is the ORGAN, which for mellowness and brilliancy of tone; and for harmony in all its parts, is undoubtedly one of the first in the North. It was built by Mr. BRIDGES of Stephen-street, London, and opened on June 30, 1811. The style is Gothic, in three compartments, and is almost a beautiful piece of architecture. It consists of the usual number of stops with all the modern improvements, accompanied by a swell, which has the most pleasing effect. The size and appearance are properly adapted to the Church, where this superb structure will, it is hoped, long remain to posterity a pleasing

Monument of the pious liberality of their forefathers. The expence attending the purchase of it and some Pews, together with the erecting the platform and pillars below, and other incidental charges, amounted to near 600*l.* which was raised by voluntary contribution of the Inhabitants, very ready to meet and second the exertions of a few individuals, who conducted the business. The erection of this Organ has entirely shut out from the body of the Church the view of the spacious West window. The length of the Church is 126 feet, and breadth 63; the length of the Aisles 105 feet and breadth 18. There is a tunable ring of six Bells, which have a soft mellow tone, and are very musical, particularly by the side of the river, on the walk towards Easingby Abbey. On the Bells are the following inscriptions:

1. 1730, .... "The Right Honourable Sir CONYERS D'ARCY, Knight of the Bath, Member of Parliament for Richmond, Lieutenant of the North-Riding of Yorkshire, Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, and one of his Privy Council"...The D'Arcy's Arms, azure, a semee of cross crosslets and three cinquefoils argent.

2. 1697..."Venite exultemus domino...S. S. Ebor."

3. 1697... "Novum cantate Domino canticum. S. S. Ebor."

4. "Unus Deus sed Trinitas" in black letter; a very old Bell and said to be brought from Easby Abbey.

5. 1697... "Gloria in excelsis Deo... S. S. Ebor."

6. 1697... "Ante jacetis humo sonita respicite mesto. S. S. Ebor." On the wooden frame is carved, "FRANCIS BLACKBURNE, Rector. MATTHEW HUTCHINSON, RALPH CLOSE, EDMUND ROBINSON, and ROBERT BRIDGEWATER, Churchwardens, 1739. JAMES HARRISON, of Barton, in Lincolnshire, Bellhanger."

THE ornaments of the COMMUNION TABLE consist of many handsome pieces of Plate, the gifts of various Inhabitants; two large Silver Flaggons, two Chalices with silver covers, Patens, and Dishes proper for their particular uses. On the North side of it is a pleasant convenient Vestry, where the Parish business is transacted.

THERE are but few MONUMENTS in the Church, and these of modern construction,

plain and simple, with the exception of an old one belonging to the Hutton family of Marske, which is remarkable for its antiquated form, the play upon the words in the inscription, and for having several figures of the family in a kneeling posture over their arms, with other emblematical representations of Fame, Charity, Religion, and Piety. This Monument is placed in the south wall near the Communion Table, over the seat where the officiating Priest sat at intervals during the solemnity of High Mass. The inscription upon it may be thus read ;

DOM. TIMOTHÆUS HUTTON, EQUES ASTRACUS, FELIX REVERENDUS. in XPO PASTOR MAURITIUS Archiepi. Eborac. (præsulis obæce judicium et morum gravitatem, insidendo hoc elogio decorati, quod dignus esset, ut præsideret consilio ecclesiæ) hic deposuit exuvias sue mortalitatis,

Quoad pietatem et religionem una verbo patrisabat ;

Quoad προσωποποιήσας, adeo enituit in blando vultu veneranda majestas, ut vere diceret eum ad imaginem conditoris conditum ;

Quoad opes, fuerunt illæ non raptæ, immo non partæ, sed relictæ ;

Quoad prolem, felicissimus fuit tam πολυτέκνια quam εὐτέκνια ;

Quoad vitam, beavit eum præ cæteris trias  
ista, hilaris animus, facundum os, mensa hos-  
pitalis;

Denique quoad mortem, εὐθανασία decubuit  
hic servus Xti eo ipso die, quo dominus resur-  
rexerat,

Anno ultimo patientiæ sanctorum 1829.

TIMOTHEUS HUTTONUS

Τίμῳ θεῷ οὐ τόπος.

Non nulla vox sonus volitans ve per æthera  
inans,

Sed res est rerum, prosequi honore Deum.

MEMORIÆ SACRUM D. ELIZABETHÆ HUT-  
TON, QUÆ HABUIT PATREM PERILLUSTREM  
VIRUM D. GEORGIUM BOWES de Streatlam  
MILITIS, matrem autem JANAM TALBOT PRÆ-  
Nobili prosapia, et nunc temporis COMITI  
SALOPIÆ amitam; maritum obtinuit generosum  
equitem Dom. Timotheum Hutton de Marske,  
Richmondæ Aldermannum, Reverendissimi pa-  
tris DI. MATTHÆI ARCHIEPISCOPI EBORUM  
filium priorem natū, per quem reliquit post se  
speciosam sane prolem.

Ne vivam, lector, si unquam videris fœmi-  
nam vel religione erga Deum, vel observantia  
in maritum, vel indulgentia in liberos magis  
flagrantem.

P



## 170 THE HISTORY OF

Placidissime in Domino obdormivit pridie dominicæ palmarum, anno salutis suæ 1625.

Anima hujus Elizæ mox abiit ad Elisium.

Theca animæ hic infra secundum Xti adventum expectat.

Cœlestem posuit Deus atris nubibus arcum,  
*Gen. 9. 3.*

Et sic non iræ nūcius Iris erat;

Sic dedit ille arcum mihi, fidum pectus Elizæ,

Tempora si fuerint nubila nostra malis.

Estque pharetra mihi, calami quoque sunt mihi,  
menam

Quinque vocant pueri, & trina puella patrem.

Frangitur, heu, arcus, remanent tamen octo  
sagittæ,

Quæ cor transfigunt patrio amore meum;

Has, Deus alme, bea, precor (illam namque  
beasti)

Sic cœlum jungat nos societque simul.

Sic defunctam charam suam uxorem deflevit  
Timo. Hutton.

### 1. MATTHÆUS.

As careful Mothers do to sleeping lay

Their Babea, that would too long the wanton play,

So to prevent my youth's approaching crimes,

Nature my Nurse had me to bed betimes.

Nutricis meæ felici incuria

Citius locor cœlesti in curia,

Hinc nulla mihi facta est injuria:

2. JANA.

Vix tibi, JANA, duos concessum est cernere

János,

Jam vix cœli janua jamque patet.

This I have gain'd, by being no longer liv'd,

Scarcely sooner set to sea, than safe arriv'd.

3. ELEANORA.

Liv'd, I liv'd, yet one could hardly know,

I dy'd soon, whether I liv'd or no;

O what a happy thing it is to lie

In th' Nurse's arms a week or two and die.

4. BEATRIX.

Felici nimium tu prole beata Beatrix,

Tam pia tu conjux, quam pia mater eras.

Vitam habuit in patientia,

Mortem in desiderio.

5. MATTHÆUS.

Num morum magis aut nummorum tu patrishæres

Clarus tu natus magis, an pater inclytus ille?

Inclytus ille pater, præclarus tu quoque natus,

Pacis amans; et justiciarius æquus uterque,

Charus et ille suis, charus et ipse tuis.

6. FRANCISCA.

Pignus amoris habes divini, pignora multa,

Pignora chara tibi, tu magi chara deo.

Pes in terris;  
Spes in caelis.

## 7. TIMOTHEUS.

Hoc unum (non multa peto) da, Christe, roganti,  
Hoc unum mihi da, Christe, placere tibi.  
Honorantes me honorabo. ... in Job. 2 & 30.

## 8. PHILIPPUS.

Vixi dum volui, volui dum, Christe, videri;  
Sic nec vita mihi, mors nec acerba fuit.

Ἐμοὶ τὸ ζῆναι χριστοῦ καὶ τὸ δοξάζειν αὐτόν.

Phil. K. 21.

## 9. JOHANNES.

Sicut avo (præsul fuit hic memorandus Eborum)  
Sint et odor vitæ biblia sacra mihi.

Præco, non prædo,

Dispensator, non dissipator.

1 Cor. 9. 16. 17.

## 10. ELIZABETHA.

I strive to tread the steps my Parents trod,  
This is my aim, Humbly to walk with God.

Mat. 23.

## 11. THOMAS.

Da mihi, Christe, fidem, (bona singula sunt tibi  
dona)

Hanc auge pariter te mihi, Christe, datam,  
Dominus meus

Et Deus meus. ... Joh. 20, 28.

12. ANNA.

Into this world, as Strangers to an Inn,  
This Infant came guest-wise, where when't had been,  
And found no entertainment worth her stay,  
She only broke her fast and went away.

Pietas MATHEUS HUTTON Armigeri primique  
familias monumentum hoc posuit, non in vanam  
gloriam, sed in piam memoriam beatorum pa-  
rentum proliquo eorum, Anno *republicano*,  
1690.

In the Parish Register is this honourable  
Memorandum of Sir TIMOTHY. "Dominus  
"Timotheus Hutton Miles, ejusque boni  
"amicus, et patreus fidelium domini Jesu  
"Christi ministrorum tractatissimus et benignis-  
"simus, quoad corpus, humatus fuit sexto  
"die Aprilis, 1629."

THERE are two other remarkable entries in  
the Register: the one is "RICHARD SNELL  
"brut, i. e. burned September 9, 1558."  
supposed in Newbiggin. Concerning this  
matter, Mr. JOHN FOX the Martyrologist  
writes thus "There were two of the SNELLS  
"taken up for their Religion. One, after  
"his toes were rotted off by lying in Prison, by

“ order of **DAKINA** the Bishop of Chester’s Com-  
 “ missary, went upon Crutches ; at last went  
 “ to Mass, having a certain sum of money given  
 “ him by the people : But in three or four days  
 “ after, drowned himself in a river called **SWAIL**  
 “ by **Richmond**. The other **SWELL** was burned.”  
 N. B. This **Dakins**. or **Daykins** was the founder  
 of the school and Hospital at **Kirkby-hill**, and  
 had been concerned as Commissioner in the time  
 of **Henry VIII.** to take an account of the Reli-  
 gious Houses in **Richmondshire**. The other en-  
 try is, “ buried of the Plague 1050, which began  
 “ August 17, 1597, and ended December 16,  
 “ 1598.”

On another elegant Monument of Black  
 Marble with gilt Letters, opposite to that of the  
**Hutton’s**,

DEPOSITUM

**THOMÆ BROOKE, A. M.**

**HUJUS ECCLESIAE PER ANNOS 33**

**RECTORIS,**

**VIRI**

**ERGA DEUM**

**PIL,**

**ERGA HOMINES**

**PROBI ET BENEVOLI,**

IN OMNIBUS DENIQUE VITE MUNIUS OBEUNDIS  
INTEGERRIMI.

UXOREM DUXIT MARIAM

THOMÆ COMBER, S. T. P.

DECANI DUNELMENSIS WILLIAM,

EX QUA SUSCEPIT

GULIELMUM, MARIAM, ALICIAM,

ANNAM ET THOMAM.

SUPERSTITES RELIQUIT

GULIELMUM ET ANNAM.

ALTERI TRES

JUXTA PATREM OBDORMIUNT.

OB. APRIL 28 A. D. 1739,

ÆTAT 70.

Near this Monument under the Arch is an oval one of Marble to the Memory of our late much respected Rector, whose character is fully comprised in these few words :

BENEATH THIS MARBLE

SLEEPS FRANCIS BLACKBURNE, A. M.

ARCHDEACON OF CLEVELAND

AND RECTOR OF RICHMOND.

A RATIONAL AND PIOUS CHRISTIAN,

JUST, HUMANE, AND BENEVOLENT,

OF UNBLEMISHED PURITY OF LIFE,

OF SIMPLE DIGNITY OF MANNERS,

A FAITHFUL PASTOR,

A PERSUASIVE PREACHER,

**173**      **THE HISTORY OF**  
**AN ACUTE, ENERGETIC, CAUSTIC, WRITER,**  
**A FOE TO THE SUPERSTITION OF ROME,**  
**AND EACH EXORBITANT CLAIM OF**  
**CHURCH AUTHORITY;**  
**A FRIEND TO CIVIL LIBERTY,**  
**AND THE EQUAL RIGHTS OF MEN**  
**IN EVERY COUNTRY.**  
**HE WAS BORN ON THE 10TH DAY OF JUNE 1705,**  
**HE DIED ON THE 7TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1787.**

At the bottom of the South Aisle on the ground is this Inscription on brass.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF CHRIS-  
 TOPHER PEPPER, ESQ. WHO DE-  
 PARTED THIS LIFE THE 28TH DAY OF  
 MARCH, A. D. 1635.

*Into Thy Hands I commend my Spirit, for thou hast  
 redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of Truth,*

NEAR it on a handsome Marble Monument  
 against the South wall

*Hic iussu sepelitus*  
**JOHANNES METCALF, ARM.**  
*Thomæ hujus burgi olim Aldermanni*

---

\* THE PEPPERS of St. Martin's afterwards removed  
 to Pepper-Hall, near Cowton in this County. They  
 had also an estate at Farnton-Hall in the Parish of

*Filius,*  
*Qui, munus arduum egrotos curandi,*  
*Eruditione, judicio, adeoque profectu,*  
*Non mediocribus,*  
*Animo omnibus benigno,*  
*Pauperioribus benignissimo,*  
*Cum per annos plusquam viginti,*  
*In hac villa fideliter excoluisset,*  
*Immature nimis, non improviso decessit*  
*Julii die 4to. A. D. MDCCLX.*  
*Ætatis suæ 46to.*

*Suscepit quatuor liberos*  
*THOMAM et JOHANNEM, huc usque superstites,*  
*PLEANOREM et OSITHAM, dudum defunctas,*  
*Ex ELEANORA EDMUNDI BROWNE*  
*De MARTON in hoc comitatu generosi*  
*Filia,*  
*Quæ tabulam hanc*  
*Memoria desideratissimi conjugis dicatam*  
*Poni curavit.*

---

Bishop-Wearmouth, County of Durham. Sarah daughter of Cuthbert Pepper of Moulton, Esq. by Sarah, one of the co-heiresses of Arthur Prescott of Blackwell, near Darlington, married John Arden of Stockport, Cheshire, from whom the present very respectable family of Arden and the late Lord Alton are descended.



AGAINST the North wall of the Nave has been lately erected a handsome Monument of Marble, on which is engraven,

In Memoriam

FOWLER HICKES, ARMIGERI,

Viri probi fideique servantissimi,

Omnibus quibuscum familiaritas intercesserat

Chari,

A cæteria ob merita observati,

Summum hujus municipii magistratum ter gessit,

Omnibusque ejusdem officiis cum laude

functus est,

obiit Martii 12, 1791,

Annos natus 62.

Uxorem duxit JANAM TOPPING,

Ex qua suscepit liberos quinque,

Unicum filium superstitem reliquit,

Qui pietatis suæ esse putavit

Hoc Munimentum meritissimis parentibus

Curare ponendum.

Uxor secuta est maritum

Die Junii 24, 1793,

Cum vixisset annos 60,

Suis charissima.

OPPOSITE to this on the south wall is a circular Marble Monument,

**IN MEMORY  
OF FRANCIS WINN, ESQ.  
WHOLIES BURIED NEAR THIS PLACE  
HE DIED FEBRUARY 16, 1809,  
IN THE 67<sup>TH</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE.**

ON a blue Marble Slab in the middle of the Chancel is an old Inscription, but so defaced that many of the Letters from frequent wear and tread are obliterated, those which remain, may be read thus :

**HIC JACET CORPUS DOMINI JOSEPHI CRADOCK\*, EQUITIS AURATI LEGUMQUE DOCTORIS, COMMISSARI ARCHIDIACONATUS RICHMONDIÆ 44 ANNOS, FILII JOSEPHI CRADOCK\*\*\* PROFESSORIS \*\*\*\*CANCELL\*\*\*\*OBIIT SEXTO DIE APRILIS 1686 ÆTATIS SUÆ 81\*\*\*SUBTER PARTEM AUSTRALEM\*\* JACET CORPUS DOMINÆ\*\*\*\*\*UXORIS\*\*\*\*CRADOCK, FIDELISSIMÆ ET DILECTISSIMÆ\*\*\*\*\*OCTODECIMO DIE DECEMBRIS 1676.**

NEAR it on a Brass Plate has been an inscription in Black Letter, full of abbreviations,

---

\* Cradock-Hall the habitation of this family was situated in Frenchgate nearly opposite the High Church

what remains of it may thus be read at full length.

ORATE PRO ANIMA THOMÆ\*\*\*\*QUONDAM  
ISTIVS BUR\*\*\*\*QUI OBIIT XXVII DIE APRILIS  
ANNO DOMINI MCCCCCVI CUSUS ANIMÆ PROPI-  
CIETUR DEUS. AMEN.

ON an old Flag over the North Aldermen's Stall are these Arms, (Bethell and Robinson) purpure\*, a cheveron between three Boar's Heads, couped, sable, tusked argent; impaling, vert, on a cheveron between three Bucks trippant, or, as many cinquefoils, gules.

In the Church-yard are few Tombstones that deserve mentioning, except two Marble ones on the south side; on the one is engraven

Humili sub hoc tumulo

Wynd; it was pulled down some years since, and the present four neat Tenements belonging to Lord Deedes erected on its site.

\* This part is so faded, that it is difficult to distinguish the colour. The field of the present Bethell's arms is I believe argent. The arms are blazoned on both sides of the Flag; on the one side it appears as if Bethell impaled Robinson, and on the other side it is the reverse.

Requiescunt cineres  
**ROBERTI CLOSE, A. M.**

Collegii Divi Johannis . . . .

Apud Cantabrigienses

Quondam Socii ;

Deinde per annos 28 liberæ Scholæ

Grammaticæ hujus Burgi

Archididascali.

Qualis erat !

Qualiterque doctrina, ingenio, vera pietate

Et ingenua morum suavitatem

Spectabilis !

Testentur alumni,

Testentur omnes sibi noti,

Sua hic vetat Verecundia amplius promulgari.

Obiit 16 die Augusti

Anno redemptionis nostræ 1750,

Ætatis suæ 67.

On the other is this inscription,

**HIC DEPOSITUM EST CORPUS  
 GULIELMI DIXON, GENEROSI,**

**HUJUS MUNICIPII**

**SCRIBÆ COMMUNIS.**

**UT NE SIS NESCIUS VIATOR,**

**OMNIA HOMINIS CIVISQUE OFFICIA**

**LUBENTER EXEQUENS,**

**Q**

VINET

CARUS A MILIT.

MORTE PREMATURE ABREPTUS,

PROCESSIT

FLEBELLIS MULTIS

18 DIE SEP. A. D. 1761.

ÆTATIS SUE 46.

THERE is also another which would not be worthy of notice, but for an excellent parody written with chalk upon it, the day after it was put up. It is to be observed, that the good Lady did not *absolutely* pine away for the loss of her husband; for in reality during his life time, there was nothing but wrangling and fighting between them, and, six weeks after his departure, *she* consoled herself for his death by marrying another:

Sleep on blest creature in thy Urn,  
My sighs and tears cannot awake thee:  
I must but stay until my turn,  
O then! O then I'll overtake thee.

THE PARODY IS AS FOLLOWS:

Sleep, on good Man, I do not mourn,  
My sighs and tears shall not awake thee,  
I do not wish for thy return,  
Nor should I like to overtake thee.

THIS Church and Rectory, valued in the King's books at £150 0s. 7d. From the late Inclosure of the common Fields, it is now worth about £200 a year. The presentation was formerly in the patronage of the Abbey of St. Mary near York, now in that of the Lord High Chancellor. The view in the Church-yard, particularly from the Rectory, is very pleasing, and furnished with such objects as are necessary ingredients in a fine landscape. The adjoining hills covered with cattle and wood, overlooking the river, which, winding under the Otford Bank,\* glides along in a serpentine direction, till it reaches the Abbey of St. Agatha, where it is lost; and when the evening Sun with its departing rays gilds this lovely scene, it cannot, upon a small scale, be any where surpassed for the agreeable combination of water, rocks, and verdant meadows arranged in beautiful order.

IN the Church-Yard is placed the FREE GRAMMAR-SCHOOL; a plain, neat, structure, founded by the Burgesses in the Ninth year of QUEEN ELIZABETH. She, upon the Petition of the then Burgesses, grants to them by Her li-

\* From the German *Klingh*, the side of a hill.

cease power to build and endow a Free Grammar School; to be under the government of one Master for ever. Appoints the then four Bailiffs of the Brough and their successors, guardians and Governors of all the Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments granted; or to be granted and assigned to the maintenance of the said School. Giveth them the power, with the assent of the Majority of the Burgesses, of nominating and appointing a Master upon any vacancy, which is to take place within two months. Grants to the Guardians and Governors special licence, free and lawful power, and authority; of having, acquiring, and receiving, to them and their successors for ever, for the sustaining and maintaining of the said School, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments to the clear annual value of 40l. Ordains that all the issues and rents of the Lands so acquired, and wherewith the said School shall be endowed, be converted, appropriated, and employed, to and for the maintenance and support of the Master for the time being; and to the sustaining and upholding of the said lands, possessions, and hereditaments, and to no other use whatever.

THE Lands being advanced in value, fines

were taken by the Governors, and a new School built: but in the year 1718, the Master claiming the fines as belonging to him, and demanding that the Leases, when expired, should be renewed at a full Rent, a suit was begun in Chancery: but the Master dying, no final decree was made. A new Master being chosen, and the lands upon the expiration of the Leases being worth a great deal more money, the Governors offered to pay the Master 70 l. a year, and apply the remainder of the money to reimburse the charge of the Suit, and other expences of the School. The matter seems to have been so far settled in the Master's favour, that he at this time receives the whole of the Rents, deducting only a small part payable to the Chamberlain for the trouble of collecting them. The Revenues, on account of the great increase in the value of land, are worth about £ 300. a year.

ALL the several rights, powers, and privileges, as relating to the constitution and government of the said School, are particularly specified in the said grant, which is lodged among the Records in the Chapel of the Rolls. The right of nominating a Master, and of



being Guardians and Governors of the School and its Revenues, formerly in the Bailiffs and Burgesses, is now, upon the renewal of the Corporation Charter, devolved upon the Mayor and Aldermen; and what books and other instruments there are, relating to the Revenues or government of the School, are in their custody.

THE School has a common Seal; the figure of a School Master in the dress of the times, a long cloak and slouched hat, with a pastoral staff in his right hand, and a pouch hanging on the arm; in his left a string of beads; at each side of him are placed the Arms of England, and round the whole is this Inscription "SIGILLUM COMUNE LIBERE SCOLE BURGENSIUM DE RICHMOND." \*

THIS School is conducted on a large and liberal plan, and has long been famous as a Seminary of sound learning and Religious education; nor will it lose its credit in the hands of its present very worthy and learned possessor, many of whose Pupils will no doubt hereafter be very high in their respective professions.

---

\* SINCE the above description was written, the following account of the seal has fallen into the Editor's hands.

{ The figure on the Seal of Richmond School is that

# SCHOOL-MASTERS.

|                            | A. D. |
|----------------------------|-------|
| John Parveing . . . . .    | 1698. |
| William Thompson . . . . . | 1706. |
| Robert Cross . . . . .     | 1722. |
| Anthony Temple . . . . .   | 1750. |
| James Tate . . . . .       | 1796. |

THERE is another SCHOOL established by the Corporation about three years ago for the Education of 80 boys selected by that Body; the Master is allowed £ 50. a year, a House, and a School-Room. The School is regulated by a Committee appointed by the Corporation. The other poor Children in the Town, who have not an opportunity of getting into these Schools are taught and provided for in various ways, and receive an Education suitable to their situation from the charitable contributions of individuals, so that the whole are in some measure instructed. PHILIP LORD WHARTON

---

of St. James of Compostella with a scrip, staff, rosary, "cockle shell on hat brim," &c. On each side are the Arms of England and France quartered. Probably, the School was dedicated to him, as that at Kirby Hill is to St. John the Baptist. J. R.]

by his Will left an estate near Bedale, now called the Bible Estate, to supply with Bibles, Prayer, and Catechism Books, not only this place; but every Parish where he had property. These are distributed every year to the poor Children, which makes every Child, on arriving at a proper age, and when capable of using them, receive a Bible and Prayer Book bound together in a strong and useful manner.

A YOUNG LADIES' Boarding-School has lately, to the great advantage of the Town and Neighbourhood, been established under the conduct of two Sisters, qualified to teach not only every fashionable, but also the more useful accomplishments. Likewise there are Masters of eminence in every branch of polite Education, which makes this Town a desirable place of residence for large genteel families.

SEVERAL SUNDAY SCHOOLS have been appointed since the first establishment of them. They are supported by a liberal subscription of the Inhabitants, and from the general good appearance of the Children, and their regular attendance at Church, it is to be hoped that they

have done good. Committees of Ladies and Gentlemen are chosen to attend their respective Schools, who take care that every thing is conducted in a proper manner.

Two FRIENDLY SOCIETIES of both sexes, and associations of Individuals for the support of each other in time of sickness, and whilst labouring under the infirmities of old age, have been long conducted here upon so liberal a plan, that many of the old Members, at a certain period of life, have subsisted entirely upon them. Each Member, between the ages that are specified, subscribes a monthly sum, and when past 70, receives without any more expence an allowance, which makes old age in some manner comfortable. The Men's Club was established in the year 1763, and consists of 220 Members; by reason of this great number of Members the Funds are well kept up and in a flourishing condition. The yearly Meeting is the first Monday in July, when a comfortable dinner used to be provided at a moderate rate, but last year it was agreed that this dinner should be laid aside, and the money usually expended be added to the Fund. The Women's Club was established in 1774, and consists of 100 Members; several Ladies are

Honorary Subscribers without any idea of future enrolment. Their annual dinner is the second Monday in July.

THERE was also a BENEVOLENT SOCIETY instituted here about two years ago for the benefit of lying-in married women, supported by the charitable contributions of ladies, who conduct it by a Committee chosen every year. Every diligent, sober, industrious woman, who applies for this charity, receives three sheets, two shifts, and two pairs of baby linen; these to be returned at the end of one month properly washed; besides fifteen Shillings for the month, many other articles are allowed, not to be returned. This Institution has been attended with every success, to the great comfort of many an honest heart in the hour of affliction.

SEVERAL other CHARITIES are so privately managed, that many a worthy family, labouring under concealed temporary difficulties, has received that reasonable relief,

“Which droppeth as the gentle rain from Heaven,

“And bleaseth him that gives, and him that takes.”

And indeed the disposition of the Town is so

humane, that, though deaf to the forward clamorous beggar, it has never been found averse to raise a Fund for the support of any real distressed object, who modestly retiring from public view pines away in secret.

THREE CIRCULATING LIBRARIES, containing every new Publication worthy of attention, and conducted with all due accommodation to the readers, have been long established in this place, and three Book Societies upon the best plan, so that the Lovers of Literature have always an ample fund of entertainment.

THE METHODIST CHAPEL in Ryder's Wynd was built in the year 1807, a large spacious building, and cost about £750. it is attended by a numerous society. Their times of Public Meeting are on Sundays, and occasionally on other days. This Society was first formed in Richmond about the year 1774.

On ascending the hill, the New Street called KING STREET presents itself, which has lately been made to the great improvement of the Town, and forms a pleasant and convenient road to the Market-Place from the back

## 192 THE HISTORY OF

of the Friar's, over an old piece of enclosed ground called Plasingdale, some time since taken away, and the late King's Arm's Inn now pulled down. This has been attended with an expence to the Corporation of £600. ; it was opened in October, 1813.

NEAR it is the THEATRE, a neat House, well fitted up, and the scenery and other ornaments very appropriate. A very good company is generally provided by the Manager, who brings out every new Piece, that may gratify the Public. It was built about 27 years ago by the late Manager Mr. Butler, and opened with the play of *Ince and Yarico* : it is capable of containing near 240.

A little higher up Fryer's Wynd near the Postern, is the QUAKER'S MEETING; a very plain building, characteristic of the simplicity and decency of that orderly Society. There are no Members now in the Town belonging to it, and the House is at present occupied by a School-Master. Their burial-ground is in a back lane, which from this circumstance is called QUAKER LANE.

THE ROMAN CATHOLICS formerly assembled for Divine Worship in Newbiggin at a private House occupied by their Priest; but the late Sir John Lawson, Bart. with his usual liberality and at an expence of £900. erected about three years ago the present handsome Chapel on a more enlarged plan, and suitably adapted to all the ceremonies of their Religion. It is very neatly fitted up and will contain about 200 persons. In the Gallery Window is a very fine painting of the CRUCIFIXION beautifully coloured upon glass, which merits particular attention for the arrangement of the whole group. Several pious persons surround the cross, who seem overwhelmed with grief, particularly Mary our Lord's Mother, distinguished by her looks of anguish on beholding the Soldier piercing her Son's side. The horrid countenance of the hardened Thief, who from anguish has torn his foot from the nail, and the mild resignation of the penitent one, contribute to the general effect. This valuable relique of antiquity was formerly in the Chapel of the late Lady WENMAN, who, among her other effects, bequeathed it to her Nephew THOMAS STAPLETON, Esq. of the Grove, and by him presented to this Chapel. There is

R



another painting of the Crucifixion over the Altar, with a distant view of Jerusalem and Mount Calvary, but this merits no particular notice. Service is performed here by the Rev. THOMAS LAWSON every Sunday and other days to a numerous and respectable congregation.

HIGHER up the Street on the left is the GAOL which formerly belonged to the Earls of Richmond. In the 8th year of EDWARD I. the then Earl, being summoned to answer before JOHN DE VALLIBUS one of His Majesty's itinerant Justices by what warrant he claimed to have certain privileges through the whole liberty of Richmond, appeared and demanded to have, not by Charter from the Conqueror, but by prescription, or from time in which memory does not exist, these following liberties: "The custody of Prisoners at Richmond, and "a Prison within the precinct of the Liberty "of Richmondshire: that he and all his tenants "within the Town of Richmond should be free "from the County Courts and from common "Amerciament: to have Infangtheof\* through

---

\* INFANGTHEOF, a privilege granted unto Lords of certain Manors to judge any Thief taken within their

"all the Liberty of Richmond: to have a  
 " Mine of Lead: to have a Market once a  
 " week, and Fairs twice a year; to have the  
 " returns of Writs and to plead the Sheriff's  
 " Writs; and to have his Borough at Rich-  
 " mond free," with many others not affecting  
 this Town. This Gaol now belongs to the  
 Duke of LEEDS, as Chief Bailiff of the Liberty  
 and Franchise of Richmond and Richmond-  
 shire, who holds Courts here, where actions  
 under 40s. are brought; it is a place of con-  
 finement for Debtors and likewise Felons till  
 sent to York Castle.

A little to the right at Long-hill is a very  
 good substantial building, the WORKHOUSE,  
 for the Poor of the Parish, where they are  
 maintained with cloaths and every comfort  
 suitable to their situation. It is not only at-  
 tended by the Overseers of the Poor, but by a  
 Committee of Gentlemen, who frequently visit  
 the House and take care that the old and in-  
 firm receive kind treatment. In manufacturing  
 Towns, where the population is extensive, a

---

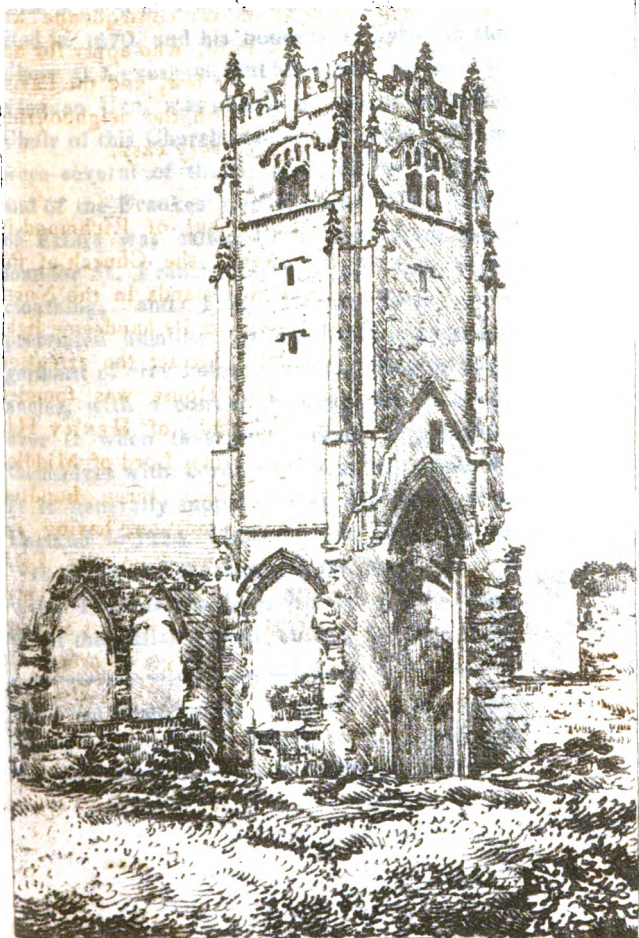
Fee. The Gallows formerly stood at the East end of  
 the Gallowfield near the present quarry.

great number of the labouring Poor is compelled to seek Parish relief, when a deficiency of employment arises from the stagnation of Trade. As no Manufactories of any consequence are established here, the Poor, who apply for admittance to this House, are few, and the Parish Rates, in comparison with the neighbouring Towns, may be reckoned very easy.

BUT the greatest ornament of Richmond is the fine beautiful Tower of the Church of the GREY FRIARS, which stands in the North part of the Town, and from its handsome light appearance cannot fail to attract the attention of every stranger. This House was founded in the year 1258, the 42d. of HENRY III. by RALPH FITZ-RANDOLPH Lord of Middleham, and continued near three hundred years in a flourishing condition, having received many Benefactions from the Earls of Richmond, Ralph de Glanville and others. It was surrendered in 1539 by Robert Sandler son the last Master and 14 Brethren, and granted six years after to John Banyster and William Metcalf. In 1553 there remained in charge £3. in corodies\*.

---

\* CORODY was a sum of money or allowance of meat,



*The Friary Richmond*



THE present building was erected not long before the dissolution, and said not to have been finished. From this specimen one may form a good idea of the whole. The founder died in 1270, and his bones were buried in the Choir at Coverham, but his heart, enclosed in a leaden Urn, was placed by his orders in the Choir of this Church, under an arch. There were several of the Scropes, of the Plesseys, and of the Frankes buried here. This order of Friars was called Franciscans from their founder St. Francis, Grey Friars from their cloathing, and Friar Minors from their pretended humility. Their habit was a loose garment of grey colour reaching down to their ancles, with a cowl of the same, and a cloak over it when they went abroad; they girded themselves with cords and went bare footed. It is generally supposed that they came into England in 1224. Leland tells us "That at the back of Frenchgate in the North part of the Town is the Grey Friars, a little without the walls. Their House, Garden, Or-

---

drink, and cloathing, due to the King from an Abbey or other Religious House, towards the support of such of his Servants as he thought fit to bestow it upon.

“chard; and a little Meadow, it walled in.  
 “There is a conduit of water, else there is  
 “none in Richmond. Not far from the Friars  
 “wall is a Chapel of St. Anthony.” These  
 Houses were very seldom endowed; the Friars  
 being by their profession mendicants, were  
 allowed to have no property, but to subsist  
 entirely upon the charity of individuals; yet  
 many of them had large and stately buildings;  
 and noble Churches, in which several great  
 personages chose to be buried. According to  
 the rules of the order, there were no lands be-  
 longing to this House, except the Friars’  
 Clooses containing about 16 acres, which the  
 walls enclosed. In the 32d. of EDWARD I. a  
 Friar of this House having stolen some goods, and  
 flying from the Monastery, the King ordered him  
 to be imprisoned by his Writ of Apostata Cap-  
 enda, and directed that he should be delivered  
 to the Convent, to be by them punished accord-  
 ing to the rules of their order; and further  
 commanded, that the stolen goods should be  
 restored. The Writ, which runs as follows;  
 is preserved in Rymer’s Records, vol. iii.  
 page 1042. “The King to the Sheriff of Cum-  
 berland, greeting,

“Whereas our beloved Brother in Christ,

“ Brother Adam de Lincoln, Minister of  
 “ the order of Friars Minor in England,  
 “ has by his Letters given us to understand,  
 “ that Brother Arthur de Hertipote, a professed  
 “ Brother of that order, both in contempt of his  
 “ habit, dared to escape from this Monastery,  
 “ and to take with him certain Goods and  
 “ Chattels, the property of some friends and  
 “ neighbours of the Brothers of that order at  
 “ Richmond, deposited under their care; and  
 “ after he had wandered for some time from  
 “ County to County in a secular habit, to the  
 “ great danger of his soul and the manifest  
 “ scandal of the said order, he was arrested at  
 “ Quilconthaneve with the above Goods and  
 “ Chattels, and is now detained in our Gaol at  
 “ Egremont. We for the credit of that order,  
 “ and also on account of the devotion, which  
 “ we have and bear towards them, Do direct,  
 “ that without delay you deliver the aforesaid  
 “ Brother Arthur so taken and detained, to  
 “ the said Brotherhood at Richmond, to the  
 “ end that he may be chastised according to  
 “ the Rules and Discipline of that Order, re-  
 “ storing to the said Brothers forthwith the  
 “ Goods and Chattels found on him, as has  
 “ been before asserted.

“ WITNESS the KING at Dalton

“ The 29th Day of September, 1304.”



In a Manuscript in the Harleian collection, containing an account of the grants of King EDWARD V. and RICHARD III. there is the following entry ;

“ A Warrant to Geoffrey Franke, receyvor  
“ of Middleham, to content the Freres of  
“ Richmond with 12 marks, 6s. 8d. for the  
“ saying of 1000 Masses for King EDWARD IV.

“ Given at York, the 26th Day  
“ of May... Anne primo.”

THE site of the Tower and the premises within the walls now belong to John Robinson, Esq. who has made great improvements by clearing the Tower and Grounds of many useless buildings, and by making some ornamental Plantations. To this Gentleman the Corporation has lately made a present of a handsome Silver Salver, valued at 100 Guineas, as a reward for his long and faithful services as Town-Clerk.

Nor long since the Corporation gave another Piece of Plate, a large Silver Cup of the value of 80 Guineas, to WILLIAM CHAYTOR, of Spennithorne, Esq. when he through old age retired from the respectable situation of Recorder or Seneschal.

West of the Friary was situated the NUNNERY, but of what order, by whom founded, or with what endowed, cannot at this time be traced. In the pipe roll\* of the 18th of HENRY II. mention is made of the Nuns of Richmond, and that the Nunnery was situated at the West end of the Grey Friars. Nothing more concerning these religious women is to be met with, than that Nuns close was granted by Queen Elizabeth, by her Letters Patent dated the 6th of August, in the 44th year of her reign, to Richard Lydall and William Dodd, as parcel of the possessions of John Gower of Aske, Esq. late of High Treason attainted; and there was lately a well called Nuns well near the same place, but now covered over by the late inclosures of the waste ground.

BESIDES the two Churches already mentioned, there were several CHAPELS in different parts of the Town, dedicated to St. Edmund the King, St. Nicholas, St. Anthony in Pinfold-green, at the corner leading into Quaker-Lane; on this

---

\* A Roll in the Exchequer, otherwise called the Great Roll, in which is entered an account of the Debts and Revenues due to the King.

Green the Beast-Market, was formerly held, and where there was a Cross called St. Anthony's Cross; one to St. James in Bargate, in an house called Chapel End; part of the walls of this yet remains; a College at the North side of the Market-Place.\* At a little distance was an sacred Well dedicated to St. Odrym, an old virgin, who came out of Scythia, and from thence took her name; she had a Shanty at Shosby, formerly Scythby or by St. Scyth. There was a Chapel near Ankeridge. In this place called MAISON-DIEU, occupied by an Anchorite, to whom Twenty-one Shillings a year were paid by the Priory of St. Martins, a grant from WYMAR sewer to the Earl of Richmond.

In the remains of this Chapel an HOSPITAL for three poor Widows was founded in the year 1618 by ELEANOR Bowles, Widow, and relict of Robert Bowes of Aske, Esq. two of them to be chosen out of the Town and

---

\* About 45 years ago, as a person of the name of Alderson, who occupied these last mentioned premises, was making a Drain in the Court behind his House, he found a large Stone Coffin, which was given to Mrs. Wade, who made a Fire Place of it in her Shop, now

Parish of Richmond, and one out of the Parish of Easeby. For the maintenance of the Widows, and for repairing and upholding the Hospital, she endowed it with a yearly rent charge of £10. payable out of a Farm called Lownewath by the possessor thereof; which £10. she reserved to herself on her sale of that Estate to Leonard Laidman, sometime before she founded the Hospital, and which was to be paid to her or her assigns on the first of December every year in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity. The Alderman, Recorder, Rector, and School Master for the time being and their successors are appointed Trustees to choose the said poor widows, and to apply the charity to the above uses. Each Widow is to have on March 1st. June 1st. September 1st. and December 1st. 13s. 4d. out of the remaining 40s, 11. 6s. 8d. is to be paid the first of May yearly to them, for the providing of turves and coals; the 13s. 4d. residue of the said 10 l. is to be employed in the repair of the House, supplying bedding and furniture. And whatsoever of the said 13s. 4d.

---

occupied by Mr. Wood, Sadler. There was part of a Pulpit standing in one of the rooms about 25 years since, which was removed by Mr. Outhwaite the then Tenant.

shall not be so employed, is to be put into the common box, to answer their relief in case of sickness, or for gowns or coats suitable to their situations. This Charity has been kept up according to its institution, and the 10l. a year is regularly paid half yearly to the Widows by the owner of Lownewath as an accommodation to them. There is a picture of the Foundress kept in the Hospital as an heir loom, in the dress of the times, and in high preservation.

THIS ELEANOR BOWES likewise gave on the 12th of June 1618 £40. to the Alderman, Recorder, and 12 Burgesses of Richmond, Mr. John Metcalf then Alderman, and Cuthbert Pepper of St. Martin's, Esq. Recorder, and to their Successors for ever, to be by them let out to six or eight poor Tradesmen or Artificers of the Town for three years gratis, and then to be paid in, and let out again to six or eight others in like manner. Every person having the benefit of any part of the money, was to find sufficient securities for the same; and likewise during the time he has the benefit of it, was to bestow and deliver yearly on the first of July to the poor Widows, resident in the Widow's Hospital or Bead-House, four bushels of Bish-

uprick Coals. This charity has been lost for want of a suitable attention in the Trustees, and perhaps too late ever to be recovered.

This charitable old Lady died July 25, 1623, and is buried in Euseby Church, to whose memory there is a Brass Plate on the wall at the East end of the South Aisle, near an Altar Tomb of black Marble, which in all probability was hers; on the Plate is this Inscription:

“ HERE lyeth ELENOR BOWES, daughter to  
 “ Sir RICHARD MUSGRAVE, of Hartley Castle,  
 “ Knight. She was onlie heire to him and to  
 “ her Brother, Mr. THOMAS MUSGRAVE, who  
 “ died a Ward in Queen Elizabeth’s time  
 “ in the 19th year of his age: she was hindered  
 “ from possessing the inheritance by compo-  
 “ sition and intailes. She was Grand-child to  
 “ THOMAS first Lord WHARTON. She was  
 “ wife to worthie ROBERT BOWES of Aske, Esq.  
 “ being Phresuror of Barwick and Ambassador  
 “ for Scotland the most part of one and twenty  
 “ years: she lived comfortablie his Wife one  
 “ and thirty years and a half: she remained  
 “ his Widowe at Aske about five and twenty  
 “ years: She departed this life in the Holie

S

**“ Profession of God’s Truth in the 77th year  
“ of her age the 25th day of July, Anno  
“ Domini, 1623.”**

**THERE** were many other **CHARITIES** left by well disposed persons to the **Inhabitants** of **Richmond**, some of which are lost, and others yet remain.

**THE AUDIT MONEY** of 12 l. given by the **Crown** has been already mentioned, and likewise the **FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL**.

**DR. ALLEN** by his Will left some exhibitions to **Scholars** going to the **University** from this **School**. This charity has been lost. **Dr. Allen’s** Will is said to have been proved in the **Consistory Court** at **Norwich**.

**IN** the year 1525, **Mr. COTTERELL** left a legacy of a gilt **Silver Salt Cellar** with a cover weighing 14 ounces, and 100 l. to the **Corporation**. The **Salt Cellar** to the use of the **Aldermen**, and in consideration of the 100 l. the **Corporation** was to pay the **Parson** of the **Parish Church** 8 l. yearly at two payments, which has been regularly paid to this day

**RICHARD THOMPSON** of Richmond, by his last Will dated February 10th, 1572, gave to the poor of Richmond for ever one Rood of land in the East Field of the yearly value of Two Shillings, to be distributed at Easter and Christmas, at the discretion of Edward Anderson and Ralph Peacock, and their heirs for ever. It is feared this Charity is lost.

**RICHARD HUTCHINSON** of Richmond, merchant, by his last Will dated November 22, 1580, gave to the poor of Richmond yearly Ten Shillings, payable out of a Close, which he had bequeathed to Christopher Hutchinson, lying at the west end of the north side of Ryder's Wynd. The bailiffs of the Free School are authorised to receive and apply this bequest yearly to the use of the poor at the Feasts of Pentecost and St. Martin the Bishop in Winter. From an old Memorandum still extant dated about the year 1744 this Ground is described as " That parcel of Land on the West of Mr. " Bincks's House in Frenchgate : for though " it is now divided, it was remembered all as " one parcel: and the back way to Mr. " Bincks's house laid along the wall side of



“ Sir Joseph Cradock's garden wall to the passage leading to the back door and other offices there, but never paid that can be re-  
“ collected.”

MR. THOMAS WAYNE, by his last Will dated June 28, 1613, gave to the poor of Richmond an annual Rent of fifteen Shillings out of certain lands in Langton, Richmond, and Finkhill, to be paid yearly upon St. Martin's for ever.

IN the year 1618, Mrs. ELIZABETH MALSON by her last Will left a legacy of Five Pounds for the use of the Poor of Richmond, to be let out at Interest by the Aldermen and Burgesses for the time being, and the Interest thereof to be given by them yearly at Christmas to the poor and needy people at Fourpence a-piece, so far as the same will amount to.

THOMAS TAYLOR, D. D. in the year 1629, gave Fifteen Pounds to the Aldermen and Burgesses of Richmond to be laid out yearly in coals for the use of the poor people, and sold to them in Winter for one penny a peck.

In the year 1558, PHILIP LORD WHARTON gave Twenty Pounds to the Aldermen and Burgesses to be employed to the same use and purpose. In a Memorandum made in the year 1744 by a Gentleman conversant in Corporation matters, these remarkable words occur.

“ These two last mentioned charities have been  
 “ totally sunk and embezzled by negligence and  
 “ default of the Trustees, but in what period, or  
 “ whose time, I cannot gain any information;  
 “ for though I have been conversant with the  
 “ auditing of the Corporation accounts for the  
 “ last 42 years, I cannot once remember these  
 “ charities ever accounted for. And this I  
 “ think I am obliged to say in vindication of  
 “ the present and late Trustees in my own  
 “ time.”

In 1550, Commissioners were appointed to sell the Fee-Farm Rents belonging the Commonwealth of England, and among the many disposed of were the following: the Fee-Farm Rent of £9. 10s. 2d. halfpenny payable by Robert Stirley and Frideswide his wife and their heirs, out of the Site of Egglestone Abbey in the Archdeaconry of Richmond and the lands belonging to it, granted to them by EDWARD VI. in the

6th year of his reign ; The Fee-Farm Rent of £10. 11s 6d. payable by Sir Henry Sydney, Knight, and his heirs, out of that Grainge called WATHCOTE late belonging to the dissolved Monastery of St. Agatha, granted to him by the said King the 20th of June in the 7th year of his reign ; And the the Fee-Farm Rent of £3. 17s. 8d. payable by the said Sir Henry Sydney, Knight, and his heirs out of the Grainge of WAITWITH to the said late Monastery belonging. These three Fee-Farm Rents amounting in the whole to £23 19s. 4d. halfpenny were sold by the said Commissioners to Robert Gosling Alderman of the Borough of Richmond, John Wastell, Esq. Recorder, Francis Smythson, Richard Dawson, John Chaytor, William Wetwaing, Thomas Smythson, and Philip Smayle for the sum of £311. 11s. 10d. halfpenny, of which 40 l. 11s. 11d. halfpenny had been beforehand paid. The Commissioners by their order dated October 17, 1650, allowed and forgave the remainder (270 l. 19s. 11d.) to the said Robert Gosling, &c. the Trustees for and in consideration of the following Corodies and Alms, namely, 16 l. 6s. 3d. to be paid to the poor of Richmond and the City of Durham and places thereabout, and a Pension of 4 l. 10s. 8d. a year to

the assistant Curate of the Parish of Richmond.

THE Commissioners as by particulars under their hands granted to the said Robert Gosling, &c. the said yearly Fee-Farm Rents IN TRUST for the said poor and assistant Curate ; and the remainder 3 l. 2s. 5d. halfpenny was to be paid to Francis Smythson the purchaser and his heirs.

DR. JOHN BATHURST, by his Will dated 1659, gave and bequeathed out of his Messuages, Lands, and Tenements in the Town and Township of Richmond, a yearly charge of £12. for ever, to the charitable uses and purposes following. That is to say, Eight Pounds a year part thereof, towards the maintenance of two poor Scholars at the University of Cambridge, who shall be found pious, virtuous and competently learned, during their continuance in the University, till they commence Masters of Arts ; but to cease to such as shall discontinue above one quarter of a year together, or to such as shall be employed out of the University in any other calling or employment.

The other Four Pounds, residue of the said

212. to be employed for the putting forth one poor Boy every year to be an apprentice, who shall be born within the said Borough, and who can read and write well, and in some competent manner cipher or cast accounts, and to no other. The said poor Scholars and Apprentices are to be chosen by the Alderman, Recorder, Rector, and School-Master of the Town of Richmond for the time being, or any three of them.

THIS charity has been given and employed by the Trustees hitherto according to the donation, and is payable out of the house now known by the sign of the King's Head, and several acres of land lying in different parts of the Gallow-Field.

MALAGER NORTON of Richmond, Esq. by his Indenture made January 17, in the 20th year of CHARLES II. gave and granted unto John Bartlett the Elder, Henry Bartlett the Younger, and Edward Wyville, three of the Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond, the sum of Twenty Pounds, to have and to hold the Interest arising out of the said, Twenty Pounds unto the said three Aldermen their Executors, Administrators, and Assigns to the sole proper use and benefit of the poor Tradesmen of the said Borough in such

sort and after such manner as the said three Aldermen, their Executors, Administrators, and Assigns in their wisdom and discretion judge most fit, requisite, and necessary.

In a Memorandum made in the year 1731 there is this observation " There can be no discovery made of this grant, and all the above Trustees being long since dead, it is apprehended from the best account that can be got, that the Trustees laid out this money in land; for to this Day and Year, and for many years past, £1. 4s. a year has been paid out of a piece of Land lying on the right side of the way between Wang-Acres and Brompton-Bridge. The yearly payments have been made by one Mr. Lodge of Brompton, the Owner of the Ground before described, to the Mayor of Richmond for the time being, and by him applied and given to some poor decayed Tradesmen there; for in the year 1738 it was received by the Mayor of Mr. Lodge, and given to Martin Darnton and Thomas Butterfield, two poor old Tradesmen. And in the year 1731 it was again received by the Mayor of Mr. Lodge and given to Martin Darnton and Christopher Horseman, two poor old decayed Trades-

## 214 THE HISTORY OF

“men.” And in the Memorandum dated 1746,  
“The like sum of £1. 4s. was received by the  
“Mayor of Mr. Joseph Lodge of York, the  
“present Owner of the Ground, and the same  
“disposed of by giving 18s. to John Kay and  
“6s. to Christopher Farmer, Barber.”

MR. FRANCIS ALLEN, Alderman of Richmond, by an Indenture dated July 1, 1685, gave unto the Mayor of Richmond, the Aldermen thereof, and their Successors for ever, an annuity or yearly rent charge of 1 l. 4s. issuing out and chargeable upon a certain parcel of land lying in the West Field, containing by estimation four acres, to be by them disposed of and given unto some decayed Tradesman within the Borough of Richmond for his better support and maintenance, and increase of his Stock ; or to some young person of the said Borough, a Free Tradesman, that is setting up or beginning to Trade for himself, as the said Mayor and Aldermen or the greater number of them from time to time think fit ; to be paid yearly, and every year to the use aforesaid for ever upon January the 13th in the Common Hall of Richmond aforesaid. Memorandum ; “By  
“the best information that can be got, this

" Charity has been paid and applied till the  
 " Mayoralty of Alderman Elsworth ; since  
 " which it has been and now is in arrear and  
 " unpaid ; so that on January 13, 1744, 10l. 16s.  
 " of this Charity was due. And be it remem-  
 " bered that though an entry of the said Cha-  
 " rity is and appears in the coucher or Record  
 " Book of this Corporation, yet this very year  
 " 1744, the original Indenture or Deed  
 " was produced and read at a Corporation  
 " Meeting then holden, and orders given to the  
 " Town Clerk, that unless the said Charity  
 " and all arrears thereof be paid to the present  
 " Mayor and Aldermen, that the said Town-  
 " Clerk should bring an ejectment or otherwise  
 " proceed as counsel should advise for recover-  
 " ing the said Charity. Soon after the above  
 " order, the said arrear of 10l. 16s. was paid  
 " to the Corporation and was by their order dis-  
 " posed of agreeable to the donation."

GEORGE SCOTT, of Wensley, Yorkshire,  
 Clerk, by his last Will and Testament dated  
 December 11, 1672, among other things, gave  
 and bequeathed to his loving Wife all his lands  
 in Richmond, and all his lands in Ainderby,  
 Yorkshire, for and during her natural life,



paying 24s. a year to the poor of Richmond, which is the use of 20<sup>th</sup> h. his father Mr. George Scott gave to the poor there. And after the decease of his said wife, he gave to his eldest son George Scott all the aforesaid lands in Richmond and Ainderby to him and his heirs for ever: he paying likewise the sum of 24s. a year to the aforesaid Poor of Richmond.

THIS is now paid out of the house next to Finkle Street Bar on the South-West side of the said Bar and Street late Allen's, now a Stationer's Shop and Premises.

MR. GEORGE PINKNEY, Alderman of Richmond, by his Will dated January 24, 1699, left after the decease of his daughter before age or marriage, which accordingly fell out, three Tenements to be inhabited by three poor Widows receiving Alms of the Town, and a Shop Rent Free to a Bachelor Tailor or Shoemaker so long as he has so continued. And for the support and maintenance of the said three poor Widows, he left a Rent charge of Six Pounds a year payable out of several houses and a Burgage in Richmond, to be paid them half yearly, and 10s. a yearly rent out of his lands in Hudswell to buy them coals and re.

pair their Tenements. He left Mr. Francis Allen, Senior, John Ballam, George Allen, Richard Sudell, and Edward Stevenson, together with the Mayor and Rector of Richmond Trustees ; and in case of the death of two of the five Trustees above named, he makes the Mayor, Recorder, Foreman of the Common Council, and the two Head Church-Wardens for the time being and their Successors for ever, Trustees to execute his said Will.

Of this Rent charge, 5l. is paid out of a house belonging to the late Mr. Harrison at the bottom of the Shambles, and a Burgage in French-gate opposite the Church Lane, and one Pound yearly out of a House adjoining upon French-gate Bar, Charles Alderson late Owner : and 10s. yearly out of lands in Huds. well paid by the late Mr. Lanchester.

Out of one acre and three roods in the West Field, lying between the lands of Mr. James Chaytor on the East, formerly Mr. Cowling's, and lands in the occupation of Thomas Moore on the West, not far from West Field Gate, is yearly paid the sum of 18s. given to the poor of Richmond for ever. This charity has been paid many years by Mr. John Wilson, lately

T

## 218 THE HISTORY OF

deceased, and since by his Widow, who is married to Leonard Childers, Esq. In 1723, 1728, and 1746 this Charity was paid, but who was the original donor is not known.

JENKING GRETAM by his will gave to the Poor of Richmond 20s. yearly for ever, to be paid at the Feast of Pentecost out of his lands at Marsk, and authorised the Collectors for the Poor to enter into and distrain upon the said lands for non-payment. This Charity is paid by John Hutton of Marske, Esq.

EDWARD MAXWELL by his last will gave 4s. a year out of his house in Bargate, to be paid quarterly by the owners and occupiers thereof, to the Rector and Churchwardens for the time being, for the use of the poor.

MR. MATTHEW HUTCHINSON, Clerk, late Vicar of Gilling, in the Archdeaconry of Richmond, by his last Will dated October 12, 1704, left certain lands, tenements, and other hereditaments to the yearly value of £20 or thereabouts, invested in the following Trustees for the use of the poor of Richmond, namely,

Thomas Yorke, of Richmond, Esq. William Wharton of Gilling Wood, Esq. Henry Nicholls of Richmond, Alderman, and Mr. John Wilson of Richmond mercer, and their issues, who together with other Trustees mentioned in his last will, namely, Mr. Henry Robson of Leeds, Clerk, the Rector of Richmond, the Vicar of Gilling, the Rector of Melsonby for the time being, and Mr. Samuel Duffield of Sherburn, Clerk, are to dispose of the yearly Rent above mentioned to these charitable uses; namely, to expend yearly 40s. out of the said yearly Rents for teaching two poor Boys between the age of 7 and 10 years to read and write, and in providing them such small necessities as they shall think fit. To make choice yearly of two poor Boys, between the age of 13 and 15, born in the Town, who can read and write, and to expend a sum not exceeding 40s. out of the profit aforesaid, in improving the said two Boys in writing and the art of arithmetic; and to bind out the said two Boys Apprentices to such Trades as they shall think fit, and to pay with them such sum or sums of money, as they think reasonable, not exceeding the sum of Four Pounds for each. The rest and residue of the clear annual Rent of the

lands aforesaid are by the Trustees to be appropriated to the maintenance of four poor Widows of the Parish of Richmond, to be by them elected. Any poor Clergyman's Widow or Curate's Widow of the said Parish, if such there be, are to be elected in the first place; and in case there should be in any one year four poor Widows of the Town of Richmond qualified to receive the benefit of this Charity, then the Trustees are to distribute what remains to and among such poor Housekeepers in the said Parish, as they shall think fit. This charity is to be distributed yearly to the said Widows upon the Festivals of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and St. Michael, or twenty days after.

AND to the end that this Trust may be for ever preserved and managed, it is provided, that upon the death of any three of the first six named Trustees, the survivors shall elect and make choice of three substantial neighbouring persons to supply their place. This Charity is regularly applied every year.

MR. CHRISTOPHER CLARKE, by his will duly executed, did charge one of his Burgages situated in Richmond, on the South side of a certain Street called Newbiggin, purchased by

him of one Michael Dent, with the payment of 20s. yearly for ever to the Mayor of Richmond for the time being, to be applied and disposed of by the said Mayor, Recorder, and Rector of Richmond, for the time being, or any two of them, the Mayor for the time being to be one, in books, paper, and other necessities for the instruction or education of one poor Boy at the Free School of Richmond aforesaid; whose Parents live within the Parish of Richmond, and which poor Boy shall be yearly approved of and nominated by the said Mayor, Recorder, and Rector, or any two of them, of whom the Mayor to be one, and that no Boy shall have the benefit of the said charity above the space of three years.

This Charity has been paid by the late John Yorke, Esq. out of the above mentioned Burgage.

A CHARITY given by Mr. GREGORY ELSELY since deceased. To what uses the same is appointed, or who are the Trustees, is not known: but as a donation or charity of some kind was given or ordered by him for the benefit of the poor of Richmond, an enquiry should be made into it.

**WILLIAM THOMPSON** of **Richmond, Gent.** by an Indenture made **November 3, 1731**, between the said **William Thompson** on the one part, and the **Rev. Francis Blackburne, Clerk, Rector of Richmond aforesaid, Fowler Hickes of Richmond aforesaid, Gentleman, John Elsworth of the same place, Gentleman, and George Thompson Watkin of the same place, Woollen-Draper and Merchant** of the other part, **Witnesseth**, that for the founding a convenient house containing four rooms or dwellings to be occupied from henceforth for ever by four Poor Widows of the description and in manner as herein after mentioned, **He** the said **William Thompson** hath granted to the said **Fowler Hickes, John Elsworth, and George Thompson Watkin**, their heirs and assigns, and to the said **Francis Blackburne** and the succeeding Rectors of the Parish Church of **Richmond aforesaid** for the time being, **ALL** that Messuage or Tenement containing four fire rooms situate at or near the **Castle-Hill** in **Richmond**, **AND** also a certain rent charge of **10s. a year**, to be paid half yearly at **Martinmas** and **May-Day** out of a Tenement adjoining upon the said Messuage **AND** several parcels of land in the **West Field**, containing in the whole six acres and one rood,

TO HAVE and to HOLD the said Premises to the said Trustees for the time being, and to the Trustees hereafter to be appointed in pursuance of these presents for ever, upon trust, that the said Trustees shall immediately after the execution hereof, admit into the first above mentioned Messuage Elizabeth Halder, Widow, Isabel Thompson, Widow, Elizabeth Watkin, Widow, and Mary Cowper, Widow, each of them being to live and enjoy entire to herself one room during her natural life free of any rent, in case they shall live therein in a peaceable and quiet manner, and conform themselves to the direction herein after mentioned. And upon further trust that as soon as any or all of the said four rooms shall become vacant by death or removal of any or all of the said four Widows above mentioned, or any other Widow or Widows to be hereafter admitted into the said room or rooms, Then the said Trustees shall after such vacancy nominate into each of such rooms to becoming vacant one other poor Widow being legally settled in the Parish of Richmond, whose husband was by trade a Tailor and Freeman of the Company of Taylors at Richmond, having usually met the said company at Richmond upon the 12th day in Christmas yearly, and paid his



quarterage; AND every such poor widow so hereafter to be admitted into such of the said rooms shall hold and enjoy the same entire to herself for and during her natural life free of any rent, in case she shall conform herself to the direction herein after mentioned. AND in case it shall at any time so happen that there shall not be a sufficient number of such poor Widows of the description above mentioned to supply the said vacancy, then the said Trustees, or three of them, may immediately elect after such vacancy one or other poor Widow being legally settled in the Parish of Richmond, whose husband was by trade a Tailor, and every such poor Widow of a non-freeman taylor so hereafter to be admitted into each of the said rooms, shall hold and enjoy the same entire to herself for so long a time and until there shall be a proper Widow of a Freeman Taylor offer for the said charity, in case she shall conform herself to the directions herein after mentioned; AND upon further Trust, that the said Trustees shall from henceforth for ever by and out of the neat rents and profits of the aforesaid Premises hereby granted, deduct and retain to themselves the necessary expences attending this Trust, and also from time to time repair,

and keep in sufficient repair the said Messuage, and in the next place shall divide and pay the residue of the rents, &c. yearly to the said Widows in equal parts so long as they shall severally continue to inhabit therein and well behave themselves, the same to be paid to each of them at four times in the year, on Christmas-Day, Lady-Day, Midsummer-Day, and Michaelmas yearly, PROVIDED always that no such Widow shall receive more than 40s. in any one year; AND in case it shall happen that the residue of such rents after deducting Taxes, &c. shall exceed Eight Pounds a year, then the surplus over that sum shall from time to time remain in the hands of such Trustees, or one of them, until the same shall amount to a proper sum and be advanced at interest or otherwise for the benefit of this charity, as the Trustees, or three of them, shall think proper, PROVIDED that the said Widows above named and those to be hereafter elected into the said rooms shall live therein orderly, cleanly, peaceably, and quietly, and shall well behave themselves, and be assistant one to the other in offices of Love, Friendship, and Duty, as Sisters and good Christians ought to do; such of them as are Protestants shall constantly attend Divine Ser-

vice and Sermons in the Parish Church of Richmond or Trinity Chapel on Sundays, and shall also constantly attend the Prayers at Trinity Chapel on Wednesday and Thursday weekly, unless prevented by sickness or other sufficient cause to be allowed by the said Trustees, or three of them; AND such of them as shall not be Protestants, shall constantly repair to her or their Chapel to Public Worship, at least three times in every week, in case Public Worship shall so often be performed therein, unless prevented by sickness or other sufficient cause to be allowed as aforesaid. AND on their non-attendance, without such cause as aforesaid, each Widow shall forfeit the penalty of one penny for each such default, to be deducted by the said Trustees, or three of them, from and out of the next Quarter's Salary of each Widow so making default, and the money, if any thereby deducted, shall be distributed to and amongst the Poor of the Parish of Richmond; and the Minister of Trinity Chapel for the time being, shall recommend to the said Trustees such poor Persons as he shall think fit to receive such money, PROVIDED also that if any of the poor Widows shall not well behave herself, that shall neglect her duty, and be

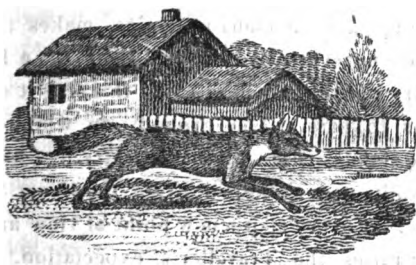
guilty of rioting, scolding, drunkenness, lewdness, or other vice or immorality, or shall suffer any such to be committed or practised in her room to the disturbance of the other Widows or any other person, or in case any dispute shall arise between them, THEN the said Trustees, or three of them, may hear the complaint of the parties, and shall determine concerning the same, and shall admonish the Widow so offending to reform ; BUT if such Widow so admonished shall not reform but be guilty of the same or like misbehaviour, then for such second offence the said Trustees shall cease to pay her her then next Quarter's Salary, and the like for a third offence : AND if such Widow shall not then reform, but continue incorrigible, THEN the said Trustees, or three of them, shall discharge and remove her out of such room, and she shall be struck off from such Charity and receive no benefit therefrom. PROVIDED also that whenever any of the said three Trustees, Fowler Hickes, John Elsworth, and George Thompson Watkin or any after appointed Trustee or Trustees shall die, that then the remaining Trustees, or two of them, shall from time to time within ten days next after every such death happening, by writing under their hands,

nominate and appoint one other proper Trustee living in the Town of Richmond aforesaid, in the place of him so dying, so as there shall always be kept up the number of four Trustees: AND it is hereby also declared and agreed that it shall be lawful for the said Fowler Hickes, John Elsworth, and George Thompson Watkin, the Survivors and Survivor of them, and the heirs of such Survivor, and the said Francis Blackburne and the succeeding Rectors of Richmond, and the Trustees so hereafter to be appointed, or three of them, to make such further orders in writing for the better management of the said poor Widows and Messuage thereby above appointed for them to reside in, and for employing the Rents and profits of the residue of the said Premises, as they shall from time to time think right and convenient: and such orders, &c. shall be binding.

THIS Charity is kept up according to the Will of the Donor, and since the inclosure of the common Fields, an allotment of about three acres in the Low East Field, let at £12. a year, has been given as a compensation for the said several parcels of land in the West Field.

MANY of the observations upon these Charities were written about 70 years ago, and as they would best explain the different lands subject at that time to those payments, they have been inserted; since the inclosure of the common Fields, there has been so great a change in situation, and property has so very much varied, that it is now difficult to know what lands these Charities are attached to, and perhaps many of them have been lost by the alteration.

## U



## THE VIEWS.

---

**T**HE VIEWS about the Town are remarkable for having all the appendant beauties of wood and water in every direction, particularly the walk about the Castle, which, being lately repaired and made of a convenient breadth, is the general promenade of the Inhabitants in all weathers. It rises about 120 feet perpendicular above the bed of the river, and presenting to the eye a tremendous precipice, makes those who are unaccustomed to the sight of a hilly country not very much at ease, thinking it dangerous to pass. The ground, on which the Castle stands, is elevated about fifty feet above the walk, and shelters it from the Northerly winds : at every step a new point of view arises which raises the Traveller's expectation, and never have these expectations been disappointed. The river below encompasses near half the Castle, and precipitating itself from the rocks, forms a picturesque natural cataract quite

across, bounded on one side by a bold projecting rock covered with wood, on the other by the Castle-Mill, which is of great antiquity, almost coeval with the Castle itself. Some have thought Richmond in Surrey more preferable for situation, but the view there being of a different nature, consisting chiefly of works of art, Noblemen's Seats, and Plantations around them, makes the Landscape milder and more artificial: here nature exhibits herself in mountainous scenery, marked with grandeur and sublimity.

Descending lower down, we come to the CLINK BANK, where the river appears lost, winding in a beautiful manner below the hills. Through this bank is cut a most enchanting walk, and to the lovers of natural prospects, nothing can any where be more delightful. In the middle of this walk is a petrifying spring, which gushing out at about the height of ten feet, trickles down the rock, and creeping concealed under the walk, falls about sixty feet into the river. Here are to be seen pieces of moss, vegetables, and wood incrustated and petrified by the water in curious fantastic shapes. At the top of the bank the view appears in its



best form, and in point of situation it yields to very few places in the country, as possessing every ingredient of rural scenery. The cataract, the Castle, and the Town, backed by the high Moorlands now enclosed, cannot fail to strike the attention of every one as a fine situation for building.

GOING a little to the East, we come to the respectable remains of the

### Hospital of St. Nicholas,

“ Where Pilgrims oft, and Strangers from afar  
 “ Receiv’d that fare and consolation sweet,  
 “ Which frequent toils require ; confession made  
 “ And weary limbs refresh’d, they onward went  
 “ Along the rugged paths to distant lands.”

IN the Pipe Roll of the 18th of HENRY II. is an account of 10s. the value of five Seams of Bread Corn (summis\* frumenti) given by

---

\* SUMMA, a Seam of Corn, or eight bushels. To know the value of this grant, the price of corn in London in 1463, a great many years after, was, Wheat 2s. a quarter, Barley 1s. 10d., Pease 3s. 4d. and Oats 1s. 2d. So that the value of one Shilling bought at that time four bushels of Wheat, which makes a grant of 10s. a very considerable donation.

Ralph de Glanville to the sick in the Hospital of Richmond, which was that near this Town. As it was in the patronage of the King as parcel of the Honour of Richmond, it may very justly be ascribed to the piety of some of the Earls. It being very much decayed in the buildings, and the Revenues so greatly diminished as to be able to maintain only one Chaplain for performing the various duties of the Hospital, the King granted it in 1448 to William Ayscough, one of the Justices of his Bench, who had formerly been master of it. He repaired or rather re-edified and endowed it as a second founder; also in augmentation of Divine Worship there, he founded a certain Chantry in the Chapel of the said Hospital dedicated to St. Nicholas, to be served by one perpetual Chaplain, therein to celebrate Mass every day for ever. Nicholas Kirby also gave an additional pension of Three Pounds to the same Chaplain, who was bound to say Mass daily in the Chapel of St. Edmund the King in Richmond, as well as in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, \

In this condition the Hospital continued till the dissolution, and had Revenues valued at £13. 12s. a year, but having to pay a pension of 12s. a year, the price at that time of a quar-

and four bushels of corn, to the Anchorite in Richmond; a gift from John Earl of Richmond, and other out-payments, the Revenues were reduced to Ten Pounds, clear of all deductions. It early shared the fate of all the Religious Houses of small value, and was surrendered the 26th of Henry VIII. by Richard Baldwin the then master.

THE Founder was buried with his wife, whom he survived many years, in the North Aisle of Bedale Church, under an Alabaster Monument, wherein is still remaining this part of the Inscription in Black Letter. "Hic jacet  
 "Gulielmus Ayscough miles, unus justiciari-  
 "orum domini regis de banco, qui obiit\*\*\*\*\*  
 "cujus anima per misericordiam domini in pace  
 "requiescat. Hic jacet\*\*\*\*\* quæ fuit  
 "uxor Gulielmi Ayscough militis, quæ obiit  
 "Anno Domini 1400, cujus animæ propitiatur  
 "Deus. Amen."

"Sis testis, Christe, quod non jacet hic lapis iste,  
 "Corpus ut ornatur, sed spiritus ut memoretur,"

HOSPITALS were Houses for the relief of poor and infirm people, and for the reception and relief of Travellers, particularly Pilgrims, when other houses of accommodation were unknown. They were generally built by the road side, in

which were commonly two or three religious persons, one to be Master or Prior, and one or two to be Chaplains and Confessors; to most of them Chapels were annexed; the one belonging to this Hospital still exists and is used as a stable. They were incorporated by Royal Patents, and made capable of gifts and grants in succession.

THESE Monks were a branch of the Benedictines, but followed the rules of St. Austin, who was made Bishop of Hippo in 395. Their habit was a black cassock with a white rocket over it, and over that a black cloak or hood; they wore beards, and caps on their heads.

THE site of this Hospital and part of the lands, after they came into the possession of the crown, were sold to James Norton, and by the marriage of Mary, the daughter of Malager Norton, of St. Nicholas, Esq. with John Yorke of Gouthwaite Hall, in Nidderdale, Esq. about the year 1658, they became the property of the latter family. Afterwards they were sold to the Blackburnes, who enjoyed them about one hundred years, and were within the last year disposed of to Lord Dundas of Aske.

THE remains of this Hospital are now inhabited, being fitted up as a Farm-House: the

Balcony in front, along the top of which runs a parapet of open stone fret work, is still very perfect, supported by stone Pillars. The old Bell is still in the place, and the Gate-way from the road in tolerable repair. The ancient flight of steps of easy ascent, leading to it, was lately taken away.



## THE SWALE

---

**T**HIS RIVER, the cause of most of those natural beauties which adorn the Town and Neighbourhood, cannot be passed by without giving in some small degree a description of it. To accomplish this, it will be necessary to go up to its source, and following its winding stream, make some little mention of the buildings which adorn its banks, till it loses its name in the EURE at Myton.

THE SWALE, though not of any considerable size till increased in its course by several small rivulets, was held sacred by the Saxons: for soon after the introduction of Christianity into this Island, upwards of 10,000 men, besides women and children, were baptised in it at HELPERBY by PAULINUS, Archbishop of York, and from this circumstance it was styled the JORDAN of ENGLAND. It is also noted for

giving its name to a large tract of country called SWALEDALE, through which it runs.

THIS district formerly belonged to WALTER DE GAUNT, who marrying MATILDA, daughter of STEPHEN, Earl of Richmond, had as a marriage portion SWALEDALE in liberum, even to the third heir, that is, quiet and free from all secular service, which may belong to the Lord of the Manor. Still it remained subject to services due to the King as supreme Lord; on which account these four fees, though they paid no ward to the Earl of Richmond, yet were liable to a scutage to the King. His descendant GILBERT DE GAUNT being summoned in the 7th year of EDWARD I. to answer before John de Vallibus, one of his Majesty's itinerant Justices, by what warrant he claimed to have Swaledale in liberum, Gilbert by his Attorney appeared and said "That he claimed  
 "FREE CHACE, FREE WARREN, and INTANG-  
 "TRET in all his demesne lands, the Assize  
 "of BREAN and BEER, and the TAKING of  
 "TREVES in Swaledale." And said, "That  
 "he and all his ancestors from time immemorial  
 "always used these liberties without in-  
 "terruption." These were looked upon as  
 "sufficient claims and allowed as such. In the

**Fifth year of EDWARD** all this property in capital Messuages, demesne lands, &c. was valued at 110 marks and a half a year.

**THE** rise of this river is near **WILD-BOAR FALL**, on the borders of **Westmoreland**. In this quarter there is nothing to attract the Traveler's attention, the views being dreary, barren, and seemingly destitute of every idea of improvement : but in the bowels of the earth, the valuable lead mines make up for every deficiency on the surface. These, in a local description of the country, must be considered as an important feature ; nor can a better or shorter account be made of them, than has lately been given by an ingenious inhabitant of the place.

**THE EARL of POMFRET** is the principal proprietor of the **SWALEDALÉ MINES**, which are now leased to **William Chaytor of Spennithorne, Esq. and Co.** and **Messrs. Alderson and Co.** of **London**, and annually produce about 3000 tons.

**THE HURST MINES**, belonging to **William Paulet, Esq.** are leased to **Thomas Stapleton, of Richmond, Esq.** the annual produce 400 tons.



WHITSONDALE MINES, held under the Crown by Knighton and Morley, produce annually about 400 tons.

THE ARKENGARThDALE MINES are particularly deserving of attention from the very spirited and liberal manner in which they are conducted under the management of Frederic Hall, Esq. one of the principal proprietors. Every assistance, that mechanism and chemistry could afford, has been employed ; and the narrow prejudices, which formerly prevailed, are now laid aside. The product is about 2000 tons annually.

THERE are some other concerns of little consequence, which may be reckoned at about 100 tons a year ; and the whole may be supposed to employ about 2000 persons.

To follow the river through this mountainous country might be interesting to a mineralogist, who can appreciate the wonderful works of nature though hidden in darkness ; to the Traveller, who only wishes for the variegated scenes of mountains, wood, and water, it can have but few charms. In passing therefore through the many small villages, inhabited by Miners, nothing occurs worth mentioning, till you ar-

rive on the South side of the SWALE, nearly opposite REETH. Here was formerly seated for several generations at SWALE-HALL a family of great antiquity in these parts called SWALE. The first was ALURED DE SWALE, Nephew and Chamberlain to WALTER DE GAUNT, the first Lord of Swaledale, who granted in Fee about the latter end of the reign of WILLIAM RUFUS to his said Nephew the Manor of West Grunton lying on the river Swale. It is supposed, that from this River he took the surname of Swale, which his posterity afterwards assumed. The last of this family was Sir SOLOMON SWALE, Bart. who described himself of Swale-Hall, in Swaledale, by the River Swale. This person became unfortunate, and was supplanted by a man who was a Clerk in the Exchequer Office: he, observing that this family held their Estate of the Crown, and had neglected to renew for many years, procured a grant of the Estate for himself. A great many law-suits ensued, but to no other effect, than to increase the misfortunes of the poor Baronet, who died a Prisoner in the Fleet. His adversary had previously made away with himself. A Baronetage was given the family in 1660, and

became extinct in the last century. The Hall is now the property of a Mr. Hutchinson.

A curious EPITAPH upon one of these SWALES was found some years since in Easeby Church and as it is worthy of observation, a better account of it cannot be given than that which appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine for April, 1790. In that valuable miscellany, the Hebrew and Greek inscription will be found for the learned reader; the Latin and other parts of it are as follow, with the Letter that was sent to Mr. URBAN along with it :

" SIR,

" Being desirous to preserve a  
 " very singular literary curiosity, I cannot do  
 " it more effectually than by procuring a place  
 " for it in your valuable Repository of useful  
 " learning. The following Epitaph was found  
 " not long ago in the Parish Church of Easeby,  
 " a village situated on the banks of the River  
 " Swale near Richmond, in Yorkshire. The  
 " circumstances attending the discovery are not  
 " less curious than the thing itself In the  
 " Chancel of the Church there hung an old  
 " Wooden Frame, much like the Frame of a

" common oblong Country Looking-Glass; in-  
 " deed precisely the same, substituting for the  
 " Glass Plate, a thin Plate of Wood. Upon  
 " the back of this Frame it had been customary,  
 " time immemorial, to cut the sacramental  
 " bread. One day, either from being loosened  
 " by age, or the loss of a peg, or some such  
 " accident, one of the sides of the Frame gave  
 " way; in consequence of which, the upper  
 " Plate of wood, having no longer any thing to  
 " keep it in its place, dropped out, and the  
 " Epitaph was discovered upon the lower board.  
 " It was very fairly written, and not at all in-  
 " jured by time; but since it has been exposed  
 " to the air, the Paper is rent in several places.  
 " The Minister of the Church (Anthony Tem-  
 " ple) to whose zeal in behalf of a classical re-  
 " lique you owe its publication, ingeniously  
 " conjectures, that it must have been designed to  
 " commemorate the virtues of a Friend to the  
 " Reformation, while it was yet in its infancy.  
 " This conjecture is abundantly confirmed by  
 " two lines in the Latin Epitaph, and by the  
 " extraordinary, and otherwise unaccount-  
 " able circumstance of its concealment. The  
 " date will inform you, that it was written at  
 " a time when it was dangerous to propagate

*“ religious opinions hostile to the Church of  
 “ Rome. The writer of the Epitaph no doubt  
 “ saw, even at the dawn of the Reformation,  
 “ that it must eventually dispel that superstition,  
 “ which had so long involved the world in dark-  
 “ ness, and that Posterity would indisputably  
 “ pay so bright a character that tribute of jus-  
 “ tice, which was enviously denied to him by  
 “ the blindness and bigotry of his own times.  
 “ I would further remark, that the elegance of  
 “ this Epitaph affords a striking proof that  
 “ Learning, even in the early period of the reign  
 “ of HENRY VIII. was by no means so little  
 “ cultivated or so confined, as has sometimes  
 “ been supposed; the versification in all the  
 “ four languages being such as would certainly  
 “ not discredit a much more recent composition,  
 “ No particulars are now known of the subject  
 “ of the Epitaph. His family was a very an-  
 “ cient one, the Swales, of Swale-Hall, in  
 “ Swaledale; and the last representative of it,  
 “ Sir Solomon Swale, died some years ago in  
 “ great poverty.”*

THE HEBREW MAY BE THUS TRANSLATED :

Approach ! weep ! ye men  
 Who labour upon the earth :

The good Man is dead, who detested falsehood,  
And who loved Justice ;  
Who was liberal and a refuge to the Poor.  
The afflicted spoke of him, and thus  
Cried in the Streets ; ah! be thou,  
Omerciful Man, also a blessed soul.

“ AN EPITAPH pon the death of RICHARD SWALE, Gentleman, who departed the 23d. of April, 1538, after that he had lyved foure-score and sixe yeares, one month, and sixtene days. ” Here is placed the Hebrew Inscription of eight verses, a Translation of which has been given just before, and after that, is another of Greek containing twelve lines. The Latin and English are thus, with the old way of Spelling.

Morte Richardus abit Swalus generosus ab ortu,

Jure tamen virtus pergenerosa manet.

Non illi limis oculis aspecta propinqui

Commoda, non vanæ sollicitudo rei.

Ille inopes fratres opibusque operaque juvabat,

Unde bonum germen clarior orta fides.

Cui simul, erroris falsi caligine pulsa,

Aurea lux veri numinis orta fuit.

Unde Deo plenæ voces in limine mortis,

Et facta ad vitam plurima vota novam.

Qualis Apollineæ cantus, cum fata propinquant,

Sicco Mæandri litore fertur avis.

X 3.

## 246 THE HISTORY OF

*O Deus, ut Swalus vixit, vitamque reliquit,  
Sic mi da semper vivere, sicque mori.*

What nature sowes, that Death shall reape at last,  
And mortal men are subject to the grave,  
For flesh is grasse, his glorie but a blast,  
The time will come, when Death his due must have.  
Both witt and welth, yea strength and all be vayne,  
Then haste to lyve, and die to lyve agane.  
Lo Richard Swale, who hert intombed lyes,  
In life sometime a lantern to the rest,  
A Gentleman both gentle, just, and wise,  
In Christian Trueth as zealous as the best,  
By Death at last is lodged in the dust,  
Whose soule enjoyes a portion with the just.  
Let his good deedes to us that now do lyve,  
And closed are within this wretched vayle,  
So meete and fit, and dailie paterne gye,  
To flee and shunne all vice with open sayle,  
That by like course, and almes to the poore,  
Find ope wee maye at last the heavenlie doore.

THIS curious piece of antiquity is now in the hands of the present much respected Vicar, and it is intended that it shall go along with the Vicarage as an heir-loom.

A little lower down on the North side is placed MARRICK PRIORY, a Benedictine Nunnery, founded here either in the latter end of the reign of STEPHEN, or beginning of the

of HENRY II. by Roger de Aske, a man of great note in former days, and Lord of the Manor, which with Aske was valued in the 11th year of EDWARD I. at £40. 10s. a year, a very great sum in those days. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary according to Dugdale, but from the Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library to St. Andrew the Saint of the Parish Church. The Hospital of RERECROSS (so named from the Cross called Rerecross being placed near it, formerly a boundary between England and Scotland) or the SPITAL upon Stainmore was given to it by Ralph, son of Radulphus Lord of Moulton. and John, Earl of Richmond gave to it the close near the Hospital. The Nuns of Marrick used to pay the Chaplain of it a yearly pension of £4. 13s. 4d. for doing duty, founded by Conan Earl of Richmond. This Hospital continued part of their possessions till the dissolution, and was granted the 7th of EDWARD VI. to William Bucton and Roger Marshall.

THIS Priory had the King's licence to continue after the dissolution of the small houses. The yearly Revenues were rated by Speed at £64. 18s. 9d.; but having to give and distribute to the Poor at the supper of the Lord, bread to the value of 16s. 8d. and in money 15s.



and alms to the mendicants on the day of the obit of Roger de Aske to the amount of 11s. 6d. with various other pensions, &c. all these reduced their income to £48. 18s. 2d.\*

It was surrendered by Christabella Cowper the Prioress and 16 Nuns November 17, 1540, the 31st of HENRY VIII. Part of the Premises was granted soon after to John Banister; the site and remainder were given the 37th of HENRY VIII. to John Uvedale. The pensions and annuities assigned to the Prioress and Nuns by this John Uvedale and Leonard Beckwith, the Commissioners appointed by the King, were as follow. To Christabella Cowper, late Prioress, 100s. To the following Nuns, Dame Margery Conyers, 66s. 8d.; Margaret Lovechild, 40s.; Johanna Norris, 53s. 4d.; Elizabeth Dalton, 40s.; Eleanor Maxwell, 40s.; Johanna Barningham, 40s.; Johanna Marton, 20s.; Grace Rotherforde, 26s. 8d.; Elizabeth Robinson, 26s. 8d.; Ann Ledman, 26s. 8d.; and Elizabeth Singleton, 20s. From these

---

\* THE great contradiction in the valuation of Abbey Lands made by different persons, arises from this circumstance: some reckoned the whole of their rental without making any abatement for out payments; others, after deducting them, gave the clear profit.

names it appears, that the Nuns on entering the Convent, frequently laid aside their Surnames, and took their religious ones from the places of their birth.

THE remains of the Priory with a good Estate, were many years in the possession of the Blackburne family, but a want of œconomy and a numerous offspring obliged the owner to sell them. They are now with part of the Estate in the hands of James Pigot Ince, Esq. The Chapel is still left, and used as the Parish Church.

ON the South side of the Swale a little beneath Marrick, was the small PRIORY of ELLERTON, so called from the Alder Trees that grew there. This was a House of White Cloathed or Cistercian Nuns, supposed to have been founded by WARNERUS, Sewer or Chief Steward to the Earl of Richmond, or by his son WYMERUS in the time of HENRY II. Another founder has been given to it, namely JOHN BARDEN, who lived in the reign of EDWARD III. or RICHARD II; its origin must be carried up higher than this, as mention is made of it in the inquest taken under EDWARD I. In the 26th of HENRY VIII. this Priory was

surrendered by JOHANNA the last Prioress, and was valued at £15. 10s. 6d. clear rental. The Abbey of Eggleston paid £3. 6s. 8d. to it for a Chaplain to pray at the Chantry founded by Thomas Cleaseby, for his own soul and those of his heirs. The site of this Priory after the dissolution was said to have been given the 33d of HENRY VIII. to John Aske, but there was a mistake in confounding this House with that of Ellerton on Spalding-Moor, upon the River Derwent. The original Charter of foundation was in 1722, in the possession of Henry Drax, then Lord of the Manor and Owner, in whose family the premises have continued ever since.

THERE is nothing particular to attract the attention, but the grand mountainous scenes of nature, which, though composed of the same materials, are surprisingly diversified and variegated, till passing over the NEW BRIDGE, highly ornamental to the surrounding scenery, the skirts of the Parish of Richmond be entered upon a little lower down. Here the lofty rugged scar of WHITCLIFFE strikes the eye, as if rearing itself up to the very clouds, and nature exhibits her bold features clad in the

wildest attire. On casting the eye around, the attention is particularly arrested by a stone on the top of the hill, which seems as a mark of former days. When the summit of the difficult ascent is gained, an inscription appears, which records the wonderful escape of one **WILLANCE**, who was once hunting upon these high grounds. The horse on which he rode, being young and high spirited, ran away with him and leaped down the precipice, when, to the great surprise of his companions, he was taken up alive, and lived many years after, having received no other injury than that of a broken leg, which was soon after amputated. To hand down to posterity so miraculous an escape, three stones are placed at the three different bounds, which the horse made, and on two of them are these inscriptions. "1606...Hear us, Glory  
 " be to our merciful God, who miraculously  
 " preserved me from the danger so great. This  
 " stone renewed 1734." " The above inscrip-  
 " tion was renewed in the year 1774 by the  
 " Corporation of Richmond, in the Mayoralty  
 " of Mr Edmund Lonsdale."

PROCEEDING in the same direction, and following the course of the River overshadowed

with Trees, the next place we meet with is the **ROUND HOW**, which rising in a conical form, is one of the most wonderful productions of nature. This rock seems to have started from the adjoining cliff, and great beyond conception must have been the crash that ensued, when this rent occurred. It has left a large chasm in the place from whence it had issued, but in so regular a manner as if cut out by the hand of man. The whole is clothed with verdure; trees of many species growing upon it, intermixed with curious plants. There are near it some old workings of copper mines, but the small quantity of metal that was dug out, did not sufficiently remunerate the adventurers for the great expence in working; they have therefore for some time been discontinued. The view of this hill from the **West Field** on the opposite side of the river, is reckoned the best. From that station you take in the whole upon a larger scale, and, among the variety of objects farther down, a handsome **Tower** obtrudes itself, situated upon an eminence with a **Summer House** near it, and where the River by a sudden winding seems to vanish under ground. These are the **Pleasure-Grounds** belonging to the **YORK** family, called the **GREEN**, and are well worthy of the in-

spec<sup>tion</sup> of the Traveller, on account of the beauty of the situation, and the great improvements received from art. To the North of this Tower is a neat Gothic Building, used as a MENAGERIE, and on the right is seen the River flowing under a noble hanging wood, which, extending towards the left, forms a fine Amphitheatre, terminated by the Town and the ruins of the Castle. Several other parts are laid out with great taste and elegance. This Estate and others in the neighbourhood, belonging to this family, were purchased about the year 1673 by MARY, Widow of JOHN YORK, Esq. and daughter of MALAGER NORTON, of St. Nicholas, Esq. He dying young left her a Widow, and she wishing to reside among her own acquaintance, built the present Mansion on her newly acquired lands. The Old Green Mills were taken down and the Gardens and Stables removed from near the River to their present situation on the Tenter Banks by the late JOHN YORK, whom the friends of humanity must ever deplore. His largely cultivated mind, well stored with ancient learning, and expanded by a long residence in foreign countries, was open to every liberal idea; and the tale of distress, or any public improvement ever met his atten-

Y

tive ear. The poor have lost in him their most bountiful benefactor, and his memory will long be cherished by a numerous and respectable acquaintance, who will never forget the facetious companion at his hospitable board. His humility of mind extended even to the grave, and his last bequest was, to be interred, not among his own ancestors in the family vault at Richmond, but in the most private manner, and without the least appearance of parade in Huds-well Church-yard, where a plain stone with a simple inscription\* covers his much lamented remains : *requiescant in pace.*

From a pleasant walk by the water side in the Yorke grounds you get a view of the BRIDGE, a strong, useful, fabric, of sufficient height and strength to repel the violent and sudden inundations, which rushing from the surrounding hills, destroy every thing that opposes them. It was built about 25 years ago at the joint expence of the County and the Cor-

---

\* In Memory of John Yorke, Esq. of the Green, Richmond, and of Bewerley Hall in the West-Riding of Yorkshire ; eldest son of Thomas and Abigail Yorke formerly of Helperby, who died January 29, 1813, aged 78 years....R. I. P.

poration in a plain, neat, substantial manner, and is about 192 feet long and 27 broad, consisting of three arches.

THE River, divided by small islands, some having a surface of naked pebbles and others covered with shrubs and verdure, winds its serpentine way in a precipitous manner round the Castle and part of the Town, till it comes opposite the remains of ST. MARTINS, a Priory standing on the southern bank of the River about a mile East of Richmond. This House was founded about the year 1100 by WHYOMAR\* Lord of ASKE†, and Sewer or

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 10.

† BEFORE the Conquest TOR an Englisman had the MANOR of ASKE; afterwards, WHYOMAR obtained it from his Kinsman the first Alan of Richmond, where this family for more than 500 years flourished in many branches under the name of Aske. The male heir failing, ELIZABETH, daughter, and one of the heiresses of Roger de Aske, about the year 1575, transferred by marriage this place to RICHARD DE BOWES of the STREAT-LAM family in the County of Durham. Whyomar was Sewer to Earl Alan, and so was his son Warnerus; yet they by no means held their lands by the office of Sewer. There were many Sewers after Warner; at the first, one Radulphus, afterwards Scolland Lord of Bedale dis-



Chief Steward to the Earl of Richmond, who, for his own salvation, and that of his heirs, gave the Chapel of St. Martin with some lands thereabout to God and the Abbey of St. Mary near the Walls of the City of York; whereupon a CELL of 9 or 10 Benedictine Monks from that Monastery, was fixed here, under the care of John de Poppleton the first Prior; and Pope Eugenius the Third, in the year 1146, and the 8th of his Pontificate, confirmed it. This donation was followed by the benefactions of Roaldus†, grandson of Alan, Constable of

---

charged that office under the third Alan, the posterity of Whyomar retaining in the mean time their possessions.

THE ASKES of AUGHTON, in the East-Riding, were a branch of this family, for Richard de Aske, a second son, in the year 1365 founded a Chantry at Howden, and married a Sister of Roger Hay, of Aughton, by whom he had a son, John Aske, of Ousthorp; whose son John, by the failure of heirs male in the Hay family, obtained their lands, and took the name of Aske, of Aughton, where it continued till the time of CHARLES I. Of this branch was the Robert Aske, Commander of the army in the Holy Pilgrimage of Grace, in the time of HENRY VIII. and who was hanged for that offence at Clifford's Tower, York, in the year 1537.

† SEE APPENDIX, No. 11.

Richmond Castle, who gave to it the service and homage of divers persons in Hudswell, with the lands on which they were settled. Stephen Earl of Richmond gave to it two sheaves of corn growing upon his demesnes in Witton, Moulton, Catterick, and Forcett, and confirmed to it the Church of Catterick given by Alan Rufus. On September 8, 1220, Walter Grey Archbishop of York, with the consent of his Chapter and of William de Rotherfield Archdeacon of Richmond, granted and appropriated this Church of Catterick to the use of the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary near York, except 16 marks assigned to the use of the vicar. ALAN III. Earl of Richmond, gave to the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary near York, and to the Prior of St. Martin's, the village of Gilmunby near Bowes, with Common of Pasture there, in exchange for a certain wood, afterwards called ERLE ORCHARD, opposite the Castle of Richmond, situated on the South side of the River Swale, the Prior reserving the tithes, valued then at Tenpence a year.

THE Chapel of the Castle at Richmond, and the tithes of the Castle Garden, and of the Castle-Mill\* were given it by Earl Conan.

---

\* SEE APPENDIX, No. 12.

Peter Capell† Parson of the Church of Richmond gave it yearly, by way of pension from the Church of Richmond, 10s. or Twenty Pounds of Wax to burn at the High Altar; a moiety to be paid at the Feast of St. Martin in the Winter, and a moiety at Pentecost: He at the same time gave to the Church of St. Mary at York Five Pounds yearly, to be paid at the same times, which Five Pounds now belong to Trinity College, Cambridge. Besides, on the three principal Festivals of the year, namely, the Birth of our Lord, the Passover, and Pentecost, he gave to the monks of the said Abbey of St. Mary, all the offerings which they might receive from the Chapel of the Castle, if the Earl or Constable should be there.

THE HERMITAGE or CHAPEL of ST. THOMAS, of Bordel-bank, now Billy-bank, the tithes of lamb, wool, and hay growing thereupon, and the oblations of the Church of St. Martin and of the Chapel of Bordelby, were given by the Abbey of St. Mary at York to this Priory, on account of their leprous Brethren. Many others bestowed upon them tithes\*,

---

† SEE APPENDIX, No. 13.

\* From these grants it appears, that though every man was obliged to pay Tithes in general, yet they were

rents, lands, and other marks of their bounty and devotion.

At the dissolution in 1528, it was surrendered by John Matthew the last Prior, and nine Monks. The clear rental was valued at £43. 16s. 8d. after paying 21s. to the Anchoress at Richmond, to Thomas Wray their Seneschal 26s. 8d., to John Wilkison the bailiff and receiver of their rents 26s. 8d. and other demands against it.

It was granted in the 4th year of EDWARD VI. to Edward Lord CLINTON, Lord High Admiral of England, who by the grant was obliged to allow Five Pounds a year for the finding a Priest to do duty in the churches of St. MARTIN and MONKBY, though no village of the name of Monkby is now known in Richmondshire. He that same year sold it to William Pepper, of St. Martin's, Esq. and to

---

considered as personal property, and he might give them to what Priests or places he pleased. But when Dioceses were divided into Parishes, and Churches began to be built in each of them by the Lord for the use of his servants and tenants, the Tithes of each Parish were allotted to its own particular Parson, at first by common consent or the appointment of Lords of Manors, and afterwards by the written law of the land.

Cuthbert and William Walker of Richmond. The descendants of William Pepper have sold at various times their large share to several persons, and it is now in the possession of the Reverend J. Theakstone, Christopher Clarkson, Esq. the Reverend Francis Blackburne, and others. Cuthbert and William Walker bequeathed their lot to the Hospital of St. John the Baptist, at Kirby Ravensworth, founded in 1556 by John Dakyn, L. L. D. Rector of that place, which the Hospital enjoys at this day.

THE Monks of this House were those who followed the rules of St. Benedict, who was born at Nursia, in the Dukedom of Spoleto in Italy, about the year 480, and died in 543. Their habit was a black loose coat, or gown of stuff reaching down to their heels, with a cowl or hood of the same and a scapulary; and under that another white habit as large as the former made of flannel, and boots on their legs when they went abroad. From the colour of their outward dress, they were generally called black Monks. This rule was introduced into England in King Edgar's time, but never perfectly observed till after the Conquest. Of this order were most of the richest Abbies in England, and all our Cathedral Priories, except Carlisle:

there were two of them in Yorkshire, which were mitred Abbies; some Nuns also were of this order.

VERY little remains of this Priory, except the walls of the Chapel, a Tower, and some other fragments of buildings, which are gradually mouldering away, and so disunited, that there is no forming a conjecture, with any degree of probability, of their particular uses, or in what form it has been built.

ON the opposite side of the river, a little lower down, at the extremity of a beautiful meadow, are the remains of the Scot's-Dike\*, a high raised bank of earth, with a trench running parallel to it, and without walls or other materials to support the sides; a boundary between the Britons and Picts, before the entrance of the Romans. It appears from the foundations of the walls which were built by Adrian and Severus being cut through it, that it is of greater antiquity than either of them. This mound enters from Scotland at a place called WHEELFELL, between the Rivers North Tyne and Read, and cutting the Roman Road

---

\* GALE'S LETTERS.

at Busy-Gap, soon after crosses South Tyne, and falls in with the River Allen ; the banks of which being very steep, answer the end for which such a trench was made. Soon after it appears again at a place called Sporn-Gate Cross, where the mound is very conspicuous, and is called Scot's-Nick. There it enters the County of Durham, and points towards the head of the River Tees, which is the course of it to Winstone. Crossing the Tees here, this stupendous work stretches by Stanwick over the Watling-Street on Gatherley-Moor, and coming this way through Whitefield Pasture, where it appears in an almost perfect state, passes the Swale at Hind Wath, in Low Bank House Ing. Going up St. Martin's Pasture, it extends by Sandbeck, over Hudswell-Moor, and probably much further into Yorkshire, if not quite through it.

As GATHERLEY-MOOR has been now mentioned, it will not be amiss to notice here two curious specimens of supposed MAGICAL TABLES, that were found there, in a tumulus near Watling Street, by William Hawksworth, Esq. Each of the Tables is quadrangular, with several hieroglyphical marks and an inscription on

one side, and on the other are figures set in squares, and numbered each way in an irregular but magical manner from 1 to 31. An account of these Tables having been sent in 1789 to John E. Brooke, Esq. of Somerset Herald's Office, he made the following extracts from the Books belonging to that Office. "It appears from a Pedigree entered in the Herald's Office, at the time of the visitation of the County of York in 1575 by William Flower, Esq. Norroy King at Arms and Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, that these Magical Tables relate to the family of PHILIP of BRIGNALL, in Richmondshire; of which James Phillip, of Brignall was living there, and entered his Pedigree, which shews that he had five Sons, John his eldest, Arthur, Henry, Christopher, and Thomas, all of them but Henry mentioned in the Tables. That the said James was second son of Henry Phillip of Brignall, by Agnes Aslaby his wife, and had an elder Brother Charles, who had two Sons John and Cuthbert. As James is styled of Brignall, though the younger Brother of Charles, it is likely that he had by some means obtained the Estate from him, which occasioned those curses denounced in the Tables, and which were probably made by John, the Son of Charles on that



account; for one of them has I. Phillip under the figures. They may be read thus.

### THE FIRST TABLE.

"I do make this, that JAMES PHILLIP, JOHN PHILLIP his Son, CHRISTOPHER PHILLIP and THOMAS PHILLIP his Sons, shall flee Richmondshire, and nothing prosper with any of them in Richmondshire."

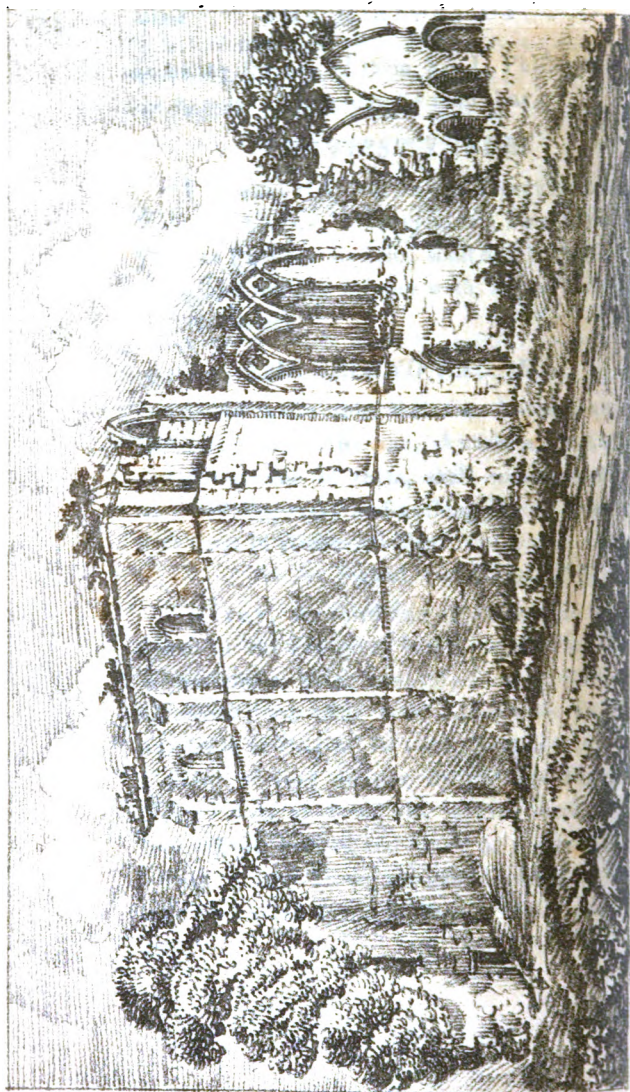
### THE SECOND TABLE.

"I did make this, that the Father JAMES PHILLIP, JOHN PHILLIP, ARTHUR PHILLIP, and all the issue of them, shall come presently to utter Beggary, and nothing joy or prosper with them in Richmondshire."

Signed, I. PHILLIP."

"HENRY, the third Son of JAMES, as mentioned in the Pedigree, is not included in these denunciations, being probably dead at the time his cousin John made them. James the Father was living at Brignall in 1561, having that year a grant of coat armour by William Flower, Norroy King at Arms, viz: azure, three Falcons argent, beaked and belled or; crest, on a wreath a demi horse rampant, holding in his mouth a broken spear, broken in two. All argent."





View of the Castle of St. Andrew, from the River.

“THE Family of Phillip has been some time extinct, and the Estate now (1789) belongs to Sir John Eden, Bart. In the Pedigree of the late Sir Thomas Robinson, of Rookby, Bart. printed in the Baronetage; Agnes, the eldest daughter of James Phillip, is called an heiress; and the Family of Robinson in her right has quartered the Arms of Phillip, if she was. The anathema pronounced against her Brothers had full effect, as they and all their children must soon after the making of these Magical Tables by John have died issueless.”

THE walk is now continued by the side of the River, till it reaches the respectable looking ruins of

## ST. AGATHA'S ABBEY,

“Which, when deck'd with all its Spires,  
 “Serv'd but to feed some pamper'd Abbot's pride,  
 “And awe th' unletter'd vulgar.”

These venerable remains cannot fail to strike the mind with awe on contemplating the munificence and piety of our forefathers, and awaken sentiments of regret, that this stately building was not permitted any longer to ornament the country. This House is often called

Z

EASEBY ABBEY, owing to its situation near the small village of that name, by which it is now most generally known. It was founded about the year 1152 by Roaldus, Constable of Richmond Castle, and dedicated to St. Agatha, who was born in Sicily, and died about the year 253. No idea of local mortification seems to have entered into the founder's views, as the place which he has chosen, is pleasantly situated near the river, and sheltered from every cold blast; and where health, fertility of soil, and pleasing prospects without the walls have been in a great degree consulted. Roger de Mowbray, Alan Bygod and many others were great Benefactors, whose acts were confirmed by EDWARD III. It was inhabited by Canons of the Præmonstratensian order, or Monks of Præmonstre in Picardy. They were also called White Canons from their habit, which was a white cassock with a rocket over it, a long white cloak and white cap. This order, which lived according to the rule of St. Austin, was reformed by St. Norbert, afterwards Bishop of Madgeburg, who set up this regulation about the year 1120 at Præmonstratum, in the Diocese of Laon, in Picardy. The severe laws which he made, did not long survive their austere founder. The fame of this order spread through-

out Europe with such amazing rapidity, that in a short space of time it was as remarkable for its opulence, as it had been at its foundation for its poverty. This order of Monks found its way into England soon after 1140, in the reign of Stephen. Their first Monastery was built at Newhouse, in Lincolnshire, by Peter de Saulia, and dedicated to St. Martial.

THIS Abbey contained at the dissolution about 17 Canons, and was surrendered by Robert the last Abbot. A Commission having been granted the 26th of HENRY VIII. directed to William Knight, Archdeacon of Richmond, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, John Dakyn, Clerk, and others, to enquire into the value of all the Demesnes, Manors, Lands, and Tenements belonging to the Churches, Convents, Monasteries, and Hospitals within the Archdeaconry of Richmond, it was found, that the Abbey of St. Agatha possessed tithes and lands in divers villages to the amount of £188. 16s. 2d. a year, but that this sum was liable to great deductions, which reduced their income very much. They had to pay out of it various fines and wards to the heirs of Fitz-Hugh and Scrope, and to the Castle of Richmond; certain pensions to the parson of Wens-

ley, for praying for the soul of Richard le Scrope; to the Parson of Melsonby for praying at the Altar\* of the Holy Trinity, for the soul of Maister Alan of Melsonby, and to many other Chaplains in different Churches. They were bound by various grants, to distribute once a week to five poor and indigent persons, for the soul of John Romaine, Archdeacon of Richmond, as much meat and drink as came to 55s. 11d. a year, and a like alms of the value of 15s. a year to one poor person every day, for the soul of the aforesaid John; to give to ten poor persons on the day of his obit one meal of the value of 10d., and to divers Chaplains on the day of his obit 10s. Also they were bound to spend 26s. 8d. in giving one loaf of bread called *PARSELORRE*, one flaggon of ale, and one mess of food to one Pauper every day, from the Feast of All-Souls to the Feast of the Circumcision, according to an ancient custom of Religion; to give to the value of £4. in corn, and red and white salted Fish to every poor and indigent person on the day of St. Agatha, from

---

\* This was a Chantry annexed to the South side of the Chancel, which has been long since demolished. There was a Convent of Benedictine Nuns here, founded by King HENRY II. granted to the Archbishop of York in exchange for other lands.

an ancient custom of Religion; AND to give and distribute to the poor a similar alms according to an old custom and precept of religion at the supper of the Lord, and the two following days. The whole of these fines, wards, alms, and out-payments amounted to £76. 18s. 5d. so that their clear rental was £111. 17s. 9d.

THE site was granted the 4th and 5th of PHILIP and MARY to Ralph Gower, who being attainted of High Treason, it was sold the 14th of ELIZABETH to John Stanhope. It now with a great part of its possessions belongs to Cathbert Johnson, Esq.

HENRY Lord SCROPE had the patronage of this Abbey in the 10th year of EDWARD III. This Henry was in the beginning of the reign of EDWARD II. a Baron of the Exchequer, and made a Lord of Parliament, and dying was buried here according to his will.

THE patronage afterwards vested in his son William, who, dying without issue, bequeathed it to his Brother Richard, Lord High Chancellor to RICHARD II. who gave them the Manor of Brompton valued at £10. 3s. 4d. a year. In the discharge of his office of Chancellor, history makes mention of his resolute and conscientious behaviour on the following occasion:



King Richard had made a very considerable and improper grant to one of his favourites during his minority (being only 17 years of age) and when he was under the care of Governors appointed by Parliament; to this the Chancellor refused to fix the seal, alleging the King's youth and inexperience; Richard being enraged at the refusal, and spurred on by flatterers, sent for the seal, which Scrope refused to deliver up, as holding it not of the King, but of the Parliament; at which the King being farther incensed, went to him, and required his obedience; whereupon the Chancellor delivered up the Seals, declaring, that he would bear him true allegiance as a loyal subject, but would no longer serve him in any public capacity. Upon this, Richard retired into the country, and spent the remainder of his days in acts of piety; He married Blanch, daughter to Michael de la Pole, who brought him three sons, William, Roger, and Stephen. William was created by RICHARD II. Earl of Wiltshire, but was afterwards beheaded by HENRY IV.; Richard however lived, and though not restored to his office of Chancellor, was made Treasurer to the King, and died in honour.

He bought of the King the three daughters;

co-heiresses of the Lord Tipetote\*; the eldest was married to Roger his second son; the second daughter to William his eldest, by whom she had no issue; she afterwards married one Wentworth, by whom she had children, and carried part of the inheritance to that family. Stephen, the third son, married the youngest daughter, who brought him children.

LELANE says, "that he likewise bought of the King, Margaret the daughter and heiress general of Sir Anthony St. Quintin, owner of Hornby-Castle, and was content that one COURTESY, who received his education in his household according to the fashion of the age, should

\* In the Feudal Laws, there was a right, which belonged to the King, of having the custody of the Goods and Estates of all Minors, who held of the Crown by Knight's service, and of applying the Revenues thereof to his own use, except what was necessary for the Minor's maintenance till the age of 21; and then they could not marry without the Royal consent. Therefore to obtain this consent, a Tax was paid according to the value of the lands; This was a beneficial perquisite of tenure, and was extended so far, that the English Barons, after the Norman fashion, took upon themselves not only the absolute marriage of females; but of males too, which at length became one of the great feudal grievances, and was taken away by the Statute of the 12th of Charles II.

have the preferment of this ward ; so he by this means got Hornby Castle, which was but a mean place, till William Conyers, the first Lord of that name, made great improvements upon a large scale."

THIS celebrated antiquary further observes in his itinerary, " That St. Agatha's Abbey of White Canons, on the banks of the Swale, a little beneath St. Martins, was founded by Lord Scrope." The real fact is supposed to be, that Lord Scrope, having inherited the possessions of Roaldus, made considerable additions to Roald's foundation, but was not himself the original founder. In the 16th of RICHARD II. we find a Royal Licence to Richard le Scrope of Bolton\*, to bestow upon the Abbey of St. Agatha an annual rent of £150. out of his Lordships of Brignall, Caldwell, Cliff upon Tees, Thornton Steward, and other places, for the maintenance of 10 additional Canons and 2 secular ones over and above the usual number, which inhabited it ; and also for the support of 22 poor men, to celebrate Divine Service for the prosperity of King Richard and his heirs during their lives, and for their souls after their decease ; likewise for

---

\* BOLTON was the ancient seat of the Barons le Scrope, whose family had resided in this County from the reign

the sons of his predecessors and those of an

of King John: Special licence having first been obtained; a magnificent Castle was built here by Richard 1st Scrope, Chancellor of England about the 3d. or 4th year of RICHARD II. at the enormous charge of 18,000 Marks, or 12,000 Pounds. a very great sum according to the then value of money. It was 18 years in building, for the walls were remarkably strong, being 7 feet thick and 96 high, with an open Court in the centre, which gave light and air to the inward apartments. The plan of this Castle is quadrangular, having a square Tower at each corner, and small ones in the centre of the North and South sides. The grand entrance was at the East end near the Southern Tower. Beland remarks "How in the HENRY 4th was conveyed in tunnels made in the sides of the wall between the windows, and by this means; and no covers, it is wonderfully and strangely carried off."

THERE was a CHAPEL in the Castle, dedicated to St. Ann, in which a Chantry was founded by the above Richard Lord Scrope, for 6 Priests to celebrate Mass for the soul of RICHARD II. and those of his heirs; one of them to be Warden. In this Castle MARY Queen of Scotland was confined in 1568 nearly two years, under the care of Lord Scrope, but not very closely, being permitted to ride out occasionally. Here the Duke of Norfolk, a relation of the Scropes, made his first overtures, which caused her to be removed to Tutbury Castle, in Staffordshire. She had left her name upon a pane of glass in her bed-room window, cut with a diamond

the faithful. He died the 4th of HENRY IV. and by his Will directed that the sum of two Shillings should be given to every Parish, anniversary, or Chantry Priest belonging to the Churches of Richmondshire, who attended his funeral; and ordered his body to be deposited in this Abbey, where Stephen his Son, and many others of the Scropes lie: with this

---

ring, which was preserved with great care in its original state many years, but since removed to Bolton-Hall, a house built in 1678 by Charles Paulett, Marquis of Winchester, created Duke of Bolton by WILLIAM III.

DURING the Civil Wars, Bolton Castle was bravely defended for the King by Lord Scrope and a party of the Richmondshire Militia; and was honourably surrendered November 5, 1645. Emanuel Lord Scrope, afterwards created Earl of Sunderland, was the last of that family who resided here. He died in the reign of CHARLES I. without male issue; and his daughter marrying an ancestor of the Duke of Bolton, carried the Castle with the other Estates into that family.

THIS was one of the inland Castles, which were ordered by the Committee at York in 1647 to be destroyed and made untenable. The Tower at the East end was so greatly damaged in these wars, that on November 19, 1761 it fell to the ground, after having stood 400 years. The East and North sides are entirely in ruins; the Western and Southern sides have been better preserved, and are now inhabited by the tenants.

family St. Agatha seems to have been a favourite shrine.

MANY of the ornaments of the Abbey were carried away at the dissolution to decorate other places, and among other things, the Aldermen's Pews at Richmond, as has been mentioned before; a magnificent and curiously carved one was conveyed to Wensley Church, anciently the Pew of the Scropes.

EASEBY and MANFIELD Churches belonged to it; the former is remarkable for not standing due East and West, for its rustic simplicity, and a neat, well-ordered, cemetery: It was consecrated in 1424 by a Bishop of Dromore, and if one may judge from the Arms of Scrope of Bolton placed over the Porch, those of Brian Fitz-Alan on the left, and of Conyers on the right of it, it was built by these noble families. In the East window of the South Aisle, where there seems to have been a Chantry, from a piscina\*

---

\*THE Piscina used to be placed, not only near the High Altar, but also in the Aisles and Chantry Chapels, where there were side Altars for private Masses; and in case any fly, or other insect, should fall into the chalice before consecration, it was directed to be thrown, together with the wine, into this receptacle; but should

being placed in the wall and other ornaments usual in such places, are painted among other fragments of stained glass, the Arms of Fitz-Alan, and near it those of Percy and Lucy quartered, 1st and 4th, or, a Lion rampant, azure: 2d. and 3d. gules, three Lucres (or pikes) hauriant, argent. This Vicarage in the survey of Church livings, made in 1535 or 1536 just before the dissolution of Abbies, was valued at £63. a year; but when the Abbey of St. Agatha, which was impropriator of the Church, was dissolved, the Canon, who was then Vicar, gave it in at £68. a year, and had that allowance made him from the Crown. This stipend, with the impropriation, was passed to the family of the GREENWOODS in Oxfordshire; but that family having been long abroad, and till lately supposed to be extinct, the tithes have not for many years been claimed, and are perhaps for ever lost.

THE Presentation to the Vicarage is now lodged in the Crown, but in the year 1697 a caveat was entered by WILLIAM SMITH,\* who

---

this happen afterwards, it was directed to be burnt super piscinam.

*Gentleman's Magazine, August, 1776.*

asserted that the Presentation belonged to him by virtue of Letters Patent from the Crown. Four Pounds a year is paid to the Vicar by the owner of Aske, which is situated in this Parish; and the rent of the Parish land at BARTON has been by consent of the Parishioners given to him for many years past, for the ancient Deeds of conveyance made in the beginning of the reign of HENRY VIII. mention no uses; neither is it known for what purpose it was given, nor in whom the inheritance is lodged, there having been no nomination of Trustees for above 200 years together; nor is it certain who was the survivor of the last 16. Several of the ancient Deeds of conveyance were in 1716 in the hands of Mr. Smith,\* the then Rector of Melsonby.

MANFIELD CHURCH was in 1335 appropriated, after the death or resignation of the then Rector, to this Abbey, by Robert de Wode-

---

\* THIS person founded an Hospital in Easby for four poor Women, and endowed it with a Rent charge of 10l. a year on the Easby Estate. On the front of the building is this Inscription: "This Hospital was founded and endowed by William Smith Rector of Melsonby, in the 80th year of his age, Anno Domini, 1732."



house, Archdeacon of Richmond, who had the patronage of it, reserving to himself and the future Archdeacons a portion of 25 marks out of the Altarages, and tithe of lamb and hay, and a pension of 40s. In 1347 this Church was confirmed to the Abbey by William de la Zouch, Archbishop of York, who reserved for himself 13s. 4d. a year, for a Chaplain 6s. 8d., and a competent portion out of the fruits for the Vicar, to be by him moderated.

THE ruins of this Abbey, once the boasted beauty of the country, and an excellent proof of the judgement which the Monks used in choosing situations for their Religious Houses, are highly worthy of Antiquarian inspection, many specimens of its ancient grandeur remaining. The large square GATEWAY, formerly the repository of the Records belonging to the Abbey, has been built with unusual strength, and as it has been generally used as a Granary since the dissolution, it is the only part that has been kept in repair: this is curious for having circular arches constructed under pointed ones, which probably may have been the effect of repairs after the first building, or as if the original idea had been altered, and the Saxon arches erected for the better support of the floor above. The upper room has been

lighted at each end by a window, one of which is divided into two lights by a mullion ending at the top in a quatrefoil ornament, and the other divided in the same manner, but terminating in a small quatrefoil, having a trefoil on each side; over this last is another small window, with an embossed rose at the top of it in a circular recess, excavated in the wall.

THE other buildings were of considerable extent and architectural magnificence, as is manifest from what is now remaining, particularly a large GOTHIC WINDOW at the end of the REFECTORY reaching almost to the ceiling, and divided by two mullions branching above into three cinquefoils, a large one crowning the centre, and a small one on each side; it appears as if there had been two more mullions, which are now broken off and entirely gone. This room has been also lighted by six other windows, with pointed arches, on the East side, and buttresses between them; on the West, are two small ones; the walls of it yet remain in good preservation, and are so entire as to give a very good idea of its former structure, which must have been beautiful and highly ornamented in its original state. It is 34 yards long by 9 wide, and the floor under which have been cells.

A a 2

and other apartments, was supported by strong arches. The South end of it is covered with ivy, which clinging by slender fibres to the crevices, supports the whole from giving way, permitting but partial glances of the walls. Near this end have been many noble Apartments; one of them has a handsome elegant Window, formed by three pointed arches intersecting each other, supported upon clustered pilasters with richly carved capitals, gradually decreasing in their circumference from that which is uppermost; under the crown of each arch is a quatrefoil surrounded by a circle; the two inner divisions made by the intersections are open, and have been used as the lights; the two side ones are blank, and walled up; at the other end is a small window divided by a mullion terminating in a quatrefoil; these apartments are vaulted and groined with capital masonry, round arches on the ground-floor, and pointed ones above. This side of the ruins, partly shaded by tufts of ivy, is in a dangerous state, and very much out of the perpendicular from being robbed of many of its buttresses. An alteration in religious opinions has made a wonderful change in this stately building, and the consequence has been, that from being the hallowed

habitation of men, it is now become the abode of cattle and the den of noxious vermin.

In the inner Court is a curious SAXON DOOR-WAY, standing on a cluster of round columns with ornamented capitals, and surrounded by a double moulding composed of cats heads, having long tongues hanging out curled at the ends, and with an outer moulding formed by foliage, but varied in the disposition of the leaves and tendrils. Near this is a pointed Arch, surrounded by two richly carved mouldings, studded with small projecting four-leaved knobs, the sculpture of which is still fresh and sharp; within it are two niches divided by a fluted column, each headed by a tresfoil-shaped moulding, curiously carved in the Gothic style, and studded like the arch; in each niche has been an image, one only remains, which appears to have been ST. MARGARET, though very much mutilated: the spandril between the niches is embellished with four triply three-fold leaves, placed like the spokes of a wheel in a quatre-foil shaped cornice; near it are many other pieces of sculpture, ornamented with corresponding decorations.

THE Chancel of the Chapel may still be traced, and on walking over it, it stands out

hollow with vaults ; on the North side of it, near the Altar, are two recesses in the wall, coeval with the building, where ROALDUS and his WIFE were placed in stone coffins. A stone CHIMNEY is still very perfect, which shews how chimnies in those days were constructed ; and a small octagon room on the West, with seats round it and arched over with stones richly carved, appears to have been a place of retirement for the Abbot and his favourites. Near this is an ARCH level with the ground, supposed to have been a subterraneous passage, but which was probably nothing more than one of the larger drains. The MILL must have been of long standing, and coeval with the Abbey, as the dam runs through a part of the ruins, where there are two lancet shaped windows to give light to it, and passes by a large old BARN, which was very likely used for the same purpose by the Monks, and is still in a perfect state. The large plot of ground which it has covered, and the magnitude of the ruins cast into fantastic forms, cannot fail to merit the attention of every admirer of the remnants of antiquity ; and from the variety of scattered buildings, and the dismembered appearance of many ornamented parts intermixed with trees,

whose branches cast a gloomy shade, each new visitor will find out new beauties.

A venerable old TREE, the ABBOT'S ELM, withered at the top, and bereft of many of its fair branches by that old destroyer Time, still remains, now the roost of Owls, Ravens, and other Birds of reputed ill omen; but once a witness of the flourishing state of this Abbey, and under whose shade many a portly Monk has basked through a Summer's day in all the indolence of Monastic pride. At a middle distance between the Gate-way and Village, the walls give an echo very distinct, and which clearly reverbrates three or four times.

EXSEBY is a small Hamlet, pleasantly situated upon the left bank of the River, and distant from Richmond about a mile. Previous to the Conquest, TOR held the Manor, and his share of the lands contained five carucates\* and seven villains, who cultivated the Lord's demesnes, of the yearly value of 40s. in the time of King Edward. After the Conquest, EM-SANT MUSARD, a Norman, obtained it along

---

\* CARUCATE the same as Hide, and contained about 120 Acres; the former a Norman name, the latter Saxon for the same quantity of land. Some counties formerly reckoned by Hides, and some by carucates.

with the other rich possessions of Tork; Emsant was a great favourite with Earl Alan, and was appointed by him Constable of Richmond Castle. Upon the death of Emsant, his Estates devolved to his son Roald, who succeeded him as Constable under the 3d Alan. The Estate continued in his family till the reign of EDWARD III. when THOMAS DE BURTON, male heir of the family, sold it to HENRY LE SCOTTE, Lord of Bolton.

DESCENDING lower down, the beautiful Wood of the Abbey presents itself, through which is a pleasing shaded walk by the side of the Swale; the river here, under a rich hanging wood of oaks interspersed with other trees, flows in a picturesque manner over large stones and shelving rocks; sometimes it foaming surmounts every impediment in rapid streams, at others, in a slow majestic way, it winds its course, till it reaches Brompton-Bridge, which is of great antiquity, as mention is made of a Bridge being there in the time of William the Conqueror. Opposite to this place was the Chantry of St. GILES, and, on the left bank of the river, at Brompton, was another. This last village is situated in the Parish of Easingby, distant from

Richmond about 3 miles. This was also one of the possessions of Tor, who had 7 carucates of land in it; it and the Mill with his other possessions, settled at last in Scrope of Bolton, in the same manner as Enseby.

WE now get a view of a large Bridge over the Swale, which takes the name of CATTERICK-BRIDGE from the adjoining Town. At the South end of it was placed a Chapel, dedicated to ST. ANN, where Mass was said every day at 11 o'clock for the use of Travellers, praying for a prosperous journey. The remains of it are still in existence, and now degraded to a coal-hole, belonging to the only house in the place, which is an Inn, and was used as such in the time of HENRY VIII. when Leland travelled this way.

CATTERICK is a place of great antiquity, and was formerly a Roman station, which Ptolemy and Antoninus called CATARACTONIUM. Some vestiges of one of their military roads are to be found here, which with various branches extended a great way North. On the banks of the Swale, a little South of Catterick, is a large Mount, with four Bulwarks cast up to a considerable height; from the foundation of it



large building being found here, and the lofty situation, it is conjectured that a frontier garrison had been kept at this place. About two centuries ago, another large foundation was opened, in hopes of finding some hidden treasure; the workmen at last came to a pair of iron gates; transported with the idea of getting rich, they left their work in order to refresh themselves; in their absence a great quantity of hanging ground fell in, and the great labour to remove it discouraged them from any further attempt. In a field at Thornborough\*, near Catterick-Bridge, many Roman coins have been found; one particularly of gold with this inscription, "NERO. IMP. CÆSAR," on the reverse "JUPITER CUSTOS." Likewise near Brough-Hall, the seat of Sir Henry Lawson, Bart. as the servants of one of his ancestors were ploughing, they discovered a large brass pot, containing a great quantity of Ro-

---

\* THORNBOROUGH is a Farm near Catterick and Brough, formerly the seat of a family of that name: it went along with Catterick in the beginning of the 17th century to the Lawsons, by the marriage of Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Roger Burgh with Ralph Lawson, Esq. whose posterity enjoys them both at this time.

man coins, mostly copper, but some of silver. Many of them were given to King Charles to be preserved among his curiosities.

CATTERICK, during the Saxon government, was a flourishing city, the marriage of King Ethelred to the daughter of Offa, King of the Mercians, being solemnized there: yet it did not continue long in that state, for in the Danish outrages, it was totally destroyed, and has ever since remained only what may be called a handsome village.

OPPOSITE to this place is BOLTON-UPON-SWALE, famous for the birth-place of HENRY JENKINS, that astonishing instance of longevity. He was born in 1500, and followed the employment of fishing 140 years. When about 11 or 12 years old, he was sent to Northallerton with a horse-load of arrows for the army of the Earl of Surrey on its march to the North, all the men being employed at harvest; and, when he was more than 100 years old, he used to swim across the river with the greatest ease, and without catching cold. Being summoned to a Tithe Cause at York in 1667, between the Vicar of Catterick, and William and Peter Mawbank, he deposed, "That the tithes of wool, lamb, &c. were the Vicar's, and had been paid to his knowledge

120 years and more." And in another Cause between Mr. Hawes and Mr. Wastell of Esher-ton, he gave evidence to 120 years. Being born before Parish Registers were kept, which did not come into use till the 30th year of the reign of HENRY VIII. one of the Judges asked him, what memorable battle or event had happened in his memory: to which he answered, "That when the battle of Flodden Field was fought, where the Scots were beat, with the death of their King\*, he was turned of 12 years of age." Being asked how he lived, he said, "by thatching and salmon fishing; that when he was served with a subpoena, he was thatching a house, and would dub a hook with any man in Yorkshire; that he had been butler to Lord

---

\* The Body of the Scotch King, slain in that fight, was brought to York, exposed to public view, and afterwards carried by King Henry's orders to the Charter-House, from thence to Sheen, a Monastery near Richmond in Surrey; "where" says Stowe, "it remained for some time, in what order I know not. But since the dissolution of the Abbies, Henry Grey, then Duke of Suffolk keeping House there, I have been shewed," adds he, "the same body, as was affirmed, wrapped in lead, and thrown into an old waste room, amongst old timber, stone, lead, and rubbish." A strange monument of human instability.

Convent of Hornby Castle, and that Marmaduke Brodley, Abbot of Fountain's Abbey, did frequently visit his Lord, and drink a hearty glass with him; that his Lord often sent him to enquire how the Abbot did, who always ordered him, besides wassel, a quarter of a yard of roast beef for refreshment; for that Monasteries delivered meat by measure to their visitors, and wassel was served in a horn-cup." Being further asked, if he remembered the dissolution of religious houses, he said, "very well, and that he was between 30 and 40 years of age when the order came to dissolve those in Yorkshire, that great lamentation was made, and the country all in a tumult, when the Monks were turned out."

WHAT a multitude of events, says an ingenious author, has crowded into the period of this man's life. He was born, when the Catholic Religion was established by law, he saw the supremacy of the Pope overturned, the dissolution of Monasteries, Popery established again, and at last the Protestant Religion securely fixed upon a rock of adamant. In his time the Invincible Armada was destroyed, the Republic of Holland formed, three Queens beheaded,

B b

Ann Boleyn, Catharine Howard, and Mary Queen of Scots, a King of Spain seated upon the Throne of England, a King of Scotland crowned King of England at Westminster, and his Son beheaded before his own Palace, his family being proscribed as traitors, and last of all, the great Fire in London, which happened in 1666, at the latter end of his wonderful life.

JENKINS could neither read or write. He died at Ellerton-upon-Swale, and was buried in Bolton Church-yard, December 6, 1670, where a Monument was erected to his memory, and this Epitaph, composed by Dr. Thomas Chapman, Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, engraven upon it :

BLUSH NOT MARBLE  
 TO RESCUE FROM OBLIVION  
 THE MEMORY OF HENRY JENKINS;  
 A PERSON OBSCURE IN BIRTH,  
 BUT OF A LIFE TRULY MEMORABLE ;  
 FOR  
 HE WAS ENRICHED WITH THE GOODS OF NATURE,  
 IF NOT OF FORTUNE ;  
 AND HAPPY IN THE DURATION,  
 IF NOT THE VARIETY OF HIS ENJOYMENTS<sup>3</sup>.  
 AND, THOUGH

**THE PARTIAL WORLD DESPISED AND  
DISREGARDED HIS LOW AND HUMBLE STATE,  
THE EQUAL EYE OF PROVIDENCE BEHELD  
AND BLESSED IT  
WITH A PATRIARCH'S HEALTH  
AND LENGTH OF DAYS,  
TO TEACH MISTAKEN MAN,  
THESE BLESSINGS ARE ENTAILED ON  
TEMPERANCE,  
A LIFE OF LABOUR, AND A MIND AT EASE.  
HE LIVED  
TO THE AMAZING AGE OF  
169.**

As the river descends, it begins by degrees to lose its gravelly bottom and large stones; and passing by several beautiful seats, villages, and many neat Farm-Houses surrounded by a great variety of rich inclosures, it comes to Morton-Bridge; then taking a deep, muddy, appearance, it finally loses its name in the Eure at Myton, a small village, but memorable for a great slaughter committed there in 1319 by the Scots; who, though England was almost made desolate by a raging Plague, continued their ravages to this place, and easily routed a considerable body of Priests and Peasants, whom

**B b 2**

William de Melton, Archbishop of York, had drawn thither against them.

SALMON and SMELTS used to abound in this river, and come up as high as Richmond, which afforded much sport to the angler; the inhabitants in general formerly received great amusement at seeing the Salmon rise, and in a flood endeavour by very extraordinary leaps to spring up above the Foss; of late years their progress has been stopped by the making of locks across the river in the neighbourhood of Topcliffe, and no Salmon or even Smelts are now to be met with near this place. But what is the most extraordinary, Trout and Salmon are to be found above the Foss Head, and below it Eels, Grayling, Pike, and all other kinds of Fish, which generally frequent deep muddy rivers. The whole is however very much destroyed by the washing of the ore at the Lead-Mines; called a wash, which is fatal to the Spawn, by impregnating the water with particles of lead; rendering it white and giving it very much the appearance of dirty soap suds.

## OLD CUSTOMS.

**T**HE OLD CUSTOMS of our Forefathers are partly worn out, nor can the origin of many of them, from the scanty sources that remain, be explained; a great proof of their antiquity is, that they have survived the general knowledge of the very cause, which gave rise to them. Yet many are still retained, the beginning of which has been partly traced out by the indefatigable researches of Bourne and Brady, whose works have furnished some ideas in the following remarks, that may afford amusement.

CHRISTMAS is not kept up with that warm hospitality, which was formerly observed, but chiefly confined to family parties; which, though less jovial in their nature, are perhaps more advantageous to society, as they may be en-



joyed on other days not devoted to more general convivialty.

IN the early state of the Church, CHRISTMAS-DAY was observed in the same manner as the Lord's Day ; and in like manner preceded by an Eve or Vigil, as a preparation for that great Festival. Our ancestors, as a part of that night's ceremonies, used to light up candles of an uncommon size called Christmas Candles, and to lay upon the fire a block of wood called a YULE-LOG, but should the log be so large as not to be all burnt that night, it was kept till Old Christmas Eve. These were to illuminate the house, and turn night into day ; and were accounted an emblem of that star, which shining round about the Shepherds as they were watching their flocks by night, directed them where to find the Babe. The expression YULE is taken from the Saxons, and signifies Christmas, being merely a barbarism of that word, and when applied or added to logs of wood, cakes, games, &c. severally denotes the amusements or articles in use at that holy season ; this custom is still retained in these Northern parts. One preaching against the observing of Christmas, said in Scotch jingle, " ye will say, Sirs, good Old Yule Day ; I tell

you good old fool day. You will say, it is a brave holiday ; I tell you it is a brave belly day."

WE have still remaining the CHRISTMAS CAROL, a pious song, that commemorates the " merry time of Christmas, which brings tidings of comfort and joy." This song was said to have been sung to the Shepherds by the Angels, as they hovered over the fields of Bethlehem in the morning of the Birth of our Saviour. This kind of Songs is of long standing : in the early ages they were sung in the Church itself, in memory of the Nativity, as many of the hymns for that season manifestly shew. Tertullian says, " it was customary among the Christians at their Feasts to bring those, who were able to sing, into the middle, and make them chant a song to God out of the Holy Scriptures, or of their own composition." As this was done at their feasts, no doubt it was observed at the great Festival of the Nativity. These songs are now generally thrown into loose rhymes, and sung about the streets by the common people, when they go to beg alms. They generally carry with them small dolls or babies, dressed up to typify the advent of our Lord.

\* THE WAITES or WATCH were appointed to guard the Town by night, and go their rounds at certain hours, to give notice of fire, and prevent depredations; the morning watch they kept with their musical instruments. Formerly they went every day in the week, except on Sundays and Christmas Holidays. They are also the Town's musicians, and play before the Mayor in his processions through the streets and on other gala days.

THE SWORD or MORISCO DANCE is an old custom practised here during the Christmas Holidays by young men dressed in shirts, ornamented with ribbons folded into waves, having swords, or wood cut in the form of that weapon. They exhibit various feats of activity, attended by an *old woman*, by *Bessy* in the grotesque habit of an old woman, and by the *Fool* almost covered with skins, a hairy cap on his head; and the tail of a fox hanging from his back: these lead the festive throng, and divert the crowd with their droll antic buffoonery. The office of one of these characters is to go about rattling a box, and soliciting money from door to door, to defray the expences of a Feast and a dance in the evening. This old

custom cannot be more curiously or better described here than it is by Olaus Magnus in his History of the Northern Nations, which passage has been often quoted by other Authors.

“ First, with their swords sheathed, and erect in their hands, they dance in a tripple round ; then, with their drawn swords held erect as before ; afterwards, extending them from hand to hand, they lay hold of each others hilt and point, while they are wheeling more moderately round ; and changing their order, throw themselves into a figure of a hexagon, which they call a rose ; but presently raising and drawing back their swords, they undo that figure, to form with them a four square rose, that may rebound over the head of each. At last they dance rapidly backwards, and loudly rattling the sides of the swords together, conclude the sport ” This appears to have been invented by a warlike people, and probably is a composition made up of the gleanings of several old customs. The dance is now performed with the single alteration of laying their swords upon the ground, when formed into a figure, and dancing round them, singing and repeating a long string of uncouth verses, after having cut off in appearance the fool's head. The Fool

and Bessy are plainly fragments of the ancient Festival of Fools, held on New Year's Day, when all sorts of absurdities and indecencies were indulged in.

THE Romans in the earliest times were accustomed to carry as NEW YEAR'S GIFTS small presents to the Senators, under whose protection they were severally placed; and in the reigns of the Emperors, they flocked in such numbers with valuable ones, each according to his ability, that various Imperial Decrees were enacted to abolish the custom; however it always continued among the people. The Romans, who settled in Britain, introduced these New Year's Gifts among our Forefathers, who got into the habit of making presents even to the Magistrates. Some of the Fathers of the Church writing against them, as fraught with the greatest abuses committed under such protection, the Magistrates were forced to relinquish them. That eminent but unfortunate character Sir Thomas More, when Lord Chancellor, laboured under this suspicion, from having received a pair of gloves containing a sum of money, a present from a Lady, who had obtained a Decree in Chancery: he think-

ing that it would be a breach of good manners to refuse from a Gentlewoman a New Year's Gift, politely accepted the gloves, but desired the lining might be bestowed elsewhere. Many other instances, to be found in old records, of giving a pair of gloves might be brought, some with linings and others without.

THE custom in some degree is still kept up, and New Year's Gifts are continued to be received and given by all ranks ; Friends present each other with some small token of esteem, husband the wife, and parents the children. These customs, so nearly grown out of use, have certainly their good effects ; they keep up a cheerful and friendly intercourse among acquaintance, and lead to that good humour and mirth so necessary to keep up the spirits in this dreary season of the year.

AMONG other presents at this time, PINS were given, which were found extremely neat in comparison with the wooden skewers formerly used, and which, though trifling, were acceptable presents to the Ladies. From these donations, PIN-MONEY became a familiar expression for the settlement made upon females, through the necessary caution of Parents or Guardians against any future ill treatment of husbands.

THE BARBERS SHOPS also retain the custom; a thrift box, as it is called, is put by the Apprentice boys against the wall, and every customer according to his inclination puts in something. Gay in his Trivia alludes to it:

"Some Boys are rich by birth beyond all wants;

"Belov'd by Uncles and kind good old Aunts;

"When times come round, a Christmas Box they hear,

"And one day makes them rich for all the year."

The custom is now in a great measure confined to the poorer children and old infirm persons, who beg at the doors of the charitable, that small pittance, which, though collected in small sums, yet when put together, forms to them a little treasure; so that every heart, in all situations of life, beats with joy at the nativity of his Saviour.

THE HAGMAN is an old custom observed on New Year's Eve. The keeper of the Parish fold goes round the Town, attended by a rabble at his heels, and knocking at certain doors, sings a barbarous song, according to the custom "of old King Henry's days;" and at the end of every verse, they shout HAGMAN. HISION. When wood was chiefly used by our forefathers as fuel, this was the most appropriate season

for the hagman or wood-cutter, to remind his customers of his services, and solicit alms from them. The word Hag is still used among us for a wood, and the hag-man may be a compound name from that employment. Some give it a more sacred interpretation, as derived from the Greek *ἀγία μην* the Holy Month, when the Festivals of the Church for our Saviour's birth were celebrated. Formerly on the last day of December, the Monks and Friars used to make a plentiful harvest by begging from door to door and reciting a kind of Carol, at the end of every stave of which they introduced the words *agia mene*, alluding to the Birth of Christ. A very different interpretation has however been given to it by one John Dixon, a Scotch Presbyterian Parson, when holding forth against this custom, in one of his Sermons at Kelso. "Sirs, do you know what Hagman signifies? It is the Devil to be in the house: that is the meaning of its Hebrew original." It is more probably a corruption of some Saxon words, which length of time has rendered obsolete.

ON VALENTINE'S DAY is a ceremony seldom omitted of drawing lots, which they call Valen.

C c



tines. The names of a select number of one sex with an equal number of the other, was put into a vessel, and every one draws a name, which is called their Valentine; and which is looked upon as a good omen of their being united afterwards. There is a tradition, that on this day every bird chooses its mate; from this perhaps the youthful part of the world has first practised this custom, so common at this season; and as St. Valentine was a man famous for his love and charity, the custom of choosing Valentines on his Festival, took its name from thence.

The following Sonnet is taken from, "Satyres of Boileau Imitated," and is one of the best that has been written upon this occasion.

#### TO DORINDA ON VALENTINES DAY.

"Look how, my dear, the feather'd kind,

"By mutual caresses join'd,

"Bill and seem to teach us two,

"What we to love and custom owe

"Shall only you and I forbear

"To meet and make a happy pair?

"Shall we alone delay to live?

"This day an age of bliss may give.

"But ah! when I the proffer make,

"Still coyly you refuse to take:

"My heart I dedicate in vain,  
 "The too mean present you disdain.  
 "Yet since the solemn time allows  
 "To choose the object of our vows;  
 "Boldly I dare profess my flame,  
 "Proud to be yours by any name."

PALM SUNDAY was so called from the branches and green boughs of the palm tree being strewed by the Children of Israel in the way of our Saviour, as he rode to Jerusalem. In commemoration of this day, the Church has from the earliest period held it in the greatest respect and veneration; and the boys, to keep up the custom, go into the fields, and gather the flowers or buds of the willow. These seem to have been selected, as this is one of the early trees, in which vegetation is discovered at this season.

AT EASTER it is customary for work to cease, that servants may be at liberty to be present at the devotions of the Festival for our Saviour's resurrection. The Church has particular services for this occasion, which are strictly attended to by the more devout part of Christians: but the lower order of society has its in-

dulgencies, and among other customs frequently observed is this, on Sunday afternoon and Monday morning, the men have the privilege of taking off the women's shoes, which are only to be redeemed by a present or some mark of civility : Monday afternoon and Tuesday morning the women snatch off the men's hats, which are redeemed in like manner.

MAY-GAMES are now laid aside in the country, but there is some little appearance of what they were, kept up in London by the milk-maids, who go about the streets dancing with garlands and music ; but this is tracing a very imperfect shadow of the original. Maypoles, adorned with boughs, flowers, and other tokens of the Spring, used to be set up in the streets, and with various martial shows, morris-dancing, and other amusements the day passed away. From the earliest period of antiquity, it used to be an universal custom to celebrate with every demonstration of festivity, the return of the animating season of Spring. Women in honour of FLORA danced about the streets in wanton attitudes, accompanied by the common people, who joined in the tumultuous dissipations of the day.

**THE CHIMNEY SWEEPERS** in London still celebrate this day, as they are, in these modern times, the principal persons interested in May-Sports. This custom of theirs may perhaps be attributed to the commencement of Summer, when the laborious part of their occupation ceased, and the poverty incident to their profession, alleviated by the charitable contributions of their customers.

**INTERLUDES** and a kind of **PLAYS** were also a part of the ceremonies of the day, as appears from an old account of the May-Games performed on the 29th of May 1660, by the inhabitants of Richmond, whereby they demonstrated their universal joy for the happy return of King **CHARLES II.** whom God was pleased to make the instrument of freeing this nation from tyranny, usurpation, and the dismal effects of a civil war.

**THEY** came into the Town in solemn equipage as follows :

1st. Three **ANTICS** before them with Bag-Pipes.

2d. The Representative of a **LORD**, attended by trumpets, falconers, four pages, as many

C c 3

footmen, and 50 attendants, all suited as became persons of their quality.

5d. The Representative of a SHERIFF, with 40 attendants in their liveries.

4th. The BISHOP of Hereford, with four pages and footmen, his chaplain, and 20 other household officers, besides their attendants.

5th. Two Companies of MORRIS-DANCERS, who acted their parts to the satisfaction of the Spectators.

6th. SIXTY NYMPHS, with music before them, following DIANA, all richly adorned in white and gorgeous apparel, with pages and footmen attending them.

7th. Three Companies of FOOT SOLDIERS, with a Captain and other officers in great magnificence.

8th. ROBIN HOOD in scarlet, with 40 bowmen, all clad in Lincoln green.

Thus they marched into the Town. Now follows their performance.

THEY marched decently, in good order, round the Market-Cross, and came to the Church, where they offered their cordial Prayers for our most gracious Sovereign; a Sermon being preached at that time.

FROM thence my Lord invited all his attendants to his house to dinner.

The Reverend Bishop did the same to all his attendants, inviting the Minister and other persons to his own house, where they were sumptuously entertained.

The Soldiers marched up to the Cross, where they gave many volleys of shot, with push of pike, and other martial feats.

There was erected a scaffold and arbours, where the Morris-Dancers and Nymphs acted their parts, many thousands of Spectators having come out of the country and villages adjacent.

Two days were spent in acting Robin Hood. The Sheriff and Reverend Bishop sent bottles of Sack to several Officers acting in the Play, who all performed their parts to the general satisfaction of the Spectators, with acclamations of joy for the safe arrival of his sacred Majesty.

SOMETHING more might have been expected from the Chief Magistrate of the Town, who permitted the Conduit to run water all the time.

The preceding rejoicings were performed by the Commonalty of this Borough.

THERE was also a Trial before the High Court of Justice that morning, when were present the Judge, Plaintiff, Defendant, Re-

celver, Witnesses, and Umpires. After hearing of the whole matter in controversies and disputes, the Defendants and Witnesses terminated the dispute in the field with such weapons as the place afforded.

ON MIDSUMMER EVE it is usual to have a fire, called a bone fire, because generally made of bones, or rather it may be a corruption from the French *bon feu*, and for the old and young to meet together about them, and play at various games : but this is now the exercise of the younger sort. "The origin of these fires," says GEBELIN in his *Allegories Orientales*, "which so many nations yet preserve, and which is lost in antiquity, is very simple. It was a fire of joy lighted up at the moment the year began ; for the first of all years, the most ancient which one has any knowledge of, commenced in the month of June. From thence the very name of this month, Junior, the youngest, which is renewed ; whilst that which precedes it, is the month of May, or Major, the ancient ; also the one was the month of young people, the other that of the old." This may also be another reason, and which seems a very natural one, why they reckoned this season

the beginning of the year, from all nature being in full vigour, and vegetation in its greatest perfection. For we find that when God created the earth and placed man in Paradise, fruits and flowers were in abundance to supply all his wants : no appearance of sterility, which is attendant upon Winter the month of January. "These fires of joy," he goes on, "were accompanied at the same time with vows and sacrifices for the prosperity of the State ; they danced also about this fire ; for is there ever a *fete* without a dance ? and the most agile leaped over it. On retiring, each took a fire brand, and the rest were thrown to the wind, that it might carry away every misfortune as it carried away the ashes.

"When after a long series of years the Summer solstice ceased to be the beginning of them, they continued however the custom of fires at this time, through a train of habit and superstitious ideas attached to them ; besides it would have been grievous to annihilate a day of joy at a time when there was so few of them ; thus this custom has been handed down to us."



## ARCHERY.

**T**HIS amusement is kept up here with great perseverance and skill. In most nations the bow was anciently the principal implement of war, and by the expertness of the Archers alone, was often decided the fate of battles and empires. In this Island, Archery was greatly encouraged, and many Statutes were made for its regulation: whence the English Archers became the best in Europe, and obtained many signal victories. The first idea of Archery the English seem to have got from the Normans, for William the Conqueror had a considerable number of Bow-men in his army at the battle of Hastings, when mention is made of such troops on the side of Harold. The English improved very much upon their new model, by substituting the long bow for the cross-bow. Of the time when shooting with the long bow first came into use among the English, there are no certain ac-

counts. At the famous battle of Cressy, there were 2000 Archers in the English army opposed to about the same number of French ; and this circumstance seems to prove, that at that time we used the long bow, whilst the French Archers shot with the cross-bow. Previous to the engagement, there fell a very heavy shower of rain, which damaged the bows of the French or rather the strings of them. Now the long bow, when unstrung, may be easily covered, whereas the cross-bow is of a most inconvenient form to be sheltered from the weather. At this battle the English attributed their victory chiefly to the Archers : and likewise the battles of Poitiers and Agincourt were fought and gained by the same means. Sometimes the Archers gained great victories, without the least assistance from the men-at-arms, who frequently were mere spectators of the valour of the Archers in keeping the enemy at a distance.

The dexterity of our Archers gave the English a great superiority over the French and Scotch, at that time their greatest enemies. The former depended chiefly on their men-at-arms, the latter on their pikemen. This superiority was particularly attended to by our kings ; many of them made very strict laws with

regard to the structure of the bows, and the shooting at butts on Feast Days; and when they omitted this exercise, they were subject to a heavy penalty. Though Archery continued to be encouraged by the King and Legislature for more than two centuries after the invention of gunpowder, on account of the unwieldiness and weight of the match-locks, yet about the end of the reign of HENRY VIII. it seems to have been partly considered as a pastime. However in the 33d. year of it a Statute was made for the observance of it, which was particularly attended to by the Archers of this Town and Neighbourhood, who made some time after the following Regulations for their future conduct.

ARTICLES agreed upon by the SOCIETY of ARCHERS at Scorton, May 14, 1673, for the Regulating of the Annual Exercise of shooting at the Targets for a Silver Arrow.

IMPRIMIS.... That every person, intending to shoot at this or other yearly game for the future, shall deposit and pay into the hands of the Captain and Lieutenant of the Archers, or of some others deputed and appointed by them Stewards to the Company of Archers for that year, the sum of Five Shillings, or what other

sum shall from time to time be concluded and agreed upon by the major part of the Archers, the same to be done some convenient time before the general day of meeting to shoot at the said Targets, whereof notice to be publicly given, to the end that Plate and such other Prizes as hereafter mentioned may be had and provided in due time.

II. Upon the day appointed for the said exercise, all persons concerned, shall repair to the place for the said purpose, to be appointed by the Captain of the Archers for that present year, which place shall always be within six miles of Eriholme-upon-Tees, in the County of York, unless otherwise resolved and agreed upon by the greater number of the Society of Archers present at the shooting down of the said Targets by 8 o'Clock in the Morning, when and where a Note in writing shall be taken of those intending to shoot, the Captain and Lieutenant excepted, and lots or figures of their numbers shall be drawn by some indifferent person, according to which figures they are to observe their several courses and orders in shooting for that time: and if any come after the lots are drawn, they shall take their places

D d

and shoot after the last figure and according to their coming.

III. Two Targets shall be then and there ready provided by the Captain and Lieutenant who hereby are and shall be exempted and freed from depositing any sum or sums of money so long as either of them shall continue in their respective offices, with four circles aptly distinguished with colours, whereof the innermost circle being gilded or yellow, shall be for the Captain's Prize, and the next to that shall be for the Lieutenant's Prize, and the 3d. or 4th. or outermost circumferences shall be for such Spoons or other Prizes of a greater and less value according to the money deposited, as they shall be ordered and proportioned by the Captain, Lieutenant, and three of the Company of Archers then and there present.

IV. The said Targets shall be set in some open and plain field upon two straw mats or basts, breast high from the ground, each being distant from the other at least eight score yards, at which distance three rounds shall be shot by all the company, with what manner of shaft, not exceeding two shafts, every one pleaseth, the Captain and Lieutenant beginning first, and then the rest two and two in order, according

to their several lots and numbers, till the said rounds be shot out at the first stand : after which, they shall remove in ten yards, and shoot three other rounds in the manner aforesaid ; and then remove in ten yards more, and shoot three rounds there ; and so forward from stand to stand or one removal to another, till all the Prizes be gotten or shot down. PROVIDED that their said approach to the Targets be never nearer than 60 yards, at which distance they must stand to shoot them out if not won before.

V. Such Person as in his due order and place shall pierce or break the Captain's Prize, or any part thereof with his arrow, that is to say, so as his arrow or any part thereof shall be within the circle dividing between the gold and red, shall have the Silver Arrow from the rest, and shall be esteemed and adjudged Captain of the Archers, and shall have and enjoy all privileges due and belonging to that office during the year ensuing, and further shall have Twenty Shillings of such monies as shall be deposited by the company of Archers at their next Annual Meeting for shooting at the Targets, when he shall and must bring in the said Silver arrow to be shot for in form and manner above

D d 2

## 316 THE HISTORY OF

said ; the same to be done and performed yearly about Whitsuntide by all the successive Captains. Also, he who in like manner pierceth the Lieutenant's Prize or circle, shall have such Prize or piece of Plate as shall be allotted and appointed by the Captain and Lieutenant for that time. Likewise, he who pierceth first either of the other circumferences, shall have one Spoon, or such other Prize as shall be appointed for the same circle as above said, for every arrow wherewith he shall pierce or break them, in case all the Prizes belonging to them be not gotten before. Also, he who pierceth any of the inner circles in manner aforesaid, whereout the Prize or Prizes were won before, shall have one of the best Prizes remaining in the circle next to that which he shall so hit. PROVIDED, that the Spoons and such other Prizes, as shall be designed for the said two outermost circles, shall be of two several rates and values, the better of them shall be allotted and appointed for the circle and circumference next to the Lieutenant.

VI. If any of the company shall presume to shoot at the Targets out of his due order and turn, he shall lose his shot for that round, or having shot before, in the next round following:

and if any be absent from the stand to shoot in his turn according to his figure, then the next figure there present shall shoot on, that no time may be lost, and shall have such Prize as he shall then win. Nevertheless such absent figure may at his coming to the place of standing, have the liberty to shoot during that round, if the Captain so please and appoint, either at the time of his coming or at the end of the same round, provided that he come before the beginning of the next round.

VII. FORASMUCH as the exercise of Archery is lawful, laudable, healthful, and innocent, and to the end that God's holy name may not be dishonoured by any of that Society, it is agreed and hereby declared, that if any one of them shall that day curse and swear in the hearing of any of that company, and the same proved before the Captain and Lieutenant, he shall forthwith pay down one Shilling, and so proportionably for every oath, to be distributed by the Captain to the use of the Poor of that place or Township, where they then shoot: and in case of refusal or neglect to pay the same, then such party to be excluded from shooting any more, till payment be made as above-said.



**VIII.** ALL the Company of Archers shall on the day of shooting at the Targets, dine with the Captain and Lieutenant at some Ordinary appointed for them near the place of shooting ; and if any of them shall refuse or neglect so to do, or not dine with them, shall pay one Shilling to the Captain or Lieutenant for his Ordinary ; and the party so offending shall lose and forfeit the privilege of shooting in the round next following after dinner.

THESE Articles were signed by 22 Members then present.

It appears from the Archives of the Society, that the arrow from this time, with some few intervals, has been regularly shot for every year, sometimes at Eriholme, Barton, Scorton, Darlington, Richmond, Melsonby, Middleton-Tyas, Piercebridge, Hartforth, Black Bull in Leeming-Lane, Yarm, Croft, Hurworth, Ferry-Hill, at the option of the Captain, and the last year, (1813) at Richmond. The diameter of the gold was sometimes 4 inches, sometimes 3, and the Targets placed at various distances during the time of shooting, at 100 yards, 90, 80, 70, but now generally at 62 yards.

THERE is no Memorandum, from which it can be guessed with certainty, by whom the ar-

row was given; yet it is generally supposed, that it was by some of the ancestors of the Percy family.

ST. SWITHIN, a holy Bishop of Winchester about the year 860, and who is called the weeping St. Swithin, for that about his Festival rainy constellations arise, which commonly cause wet weather; if it should happen to be unclouded and without rain, it is looked upon as an omen of fine weather; if the contrary, that it will rain 40 days successively; but Gay says,

“Let no such vulgar tales debase thy mind,

“Ner Paul, nor Swithin rule the clouds or wind.”

There are a great many more old customs and sayings which might be enumerated, but as it would extend this subject farther than can possibly be necessary in a work of this kind, they have been omitted; what have been selected, are chiefly those which have continued from the remote ages of antiquity to the present times, and which are the most prevalent, when the respective seasons come round.

## WALKS.

---

**D**ESIROUS of conducting the Stranger through such parts of the Town as are more immediately connected with its history, and which afford the most interesting objects, a further account of its walks and most striking views will be of some assistance to the lovers of natural beauties.

THE WALK up the WEST-FIELD is one of the most agreeable that can be conceived; here wood, water, and hills are united to variegate the scene, and the refreshing breeze with its salubrious breath seems to restore exhausted nature. On ascending WHITCLIFFE SCAR, we see the convulsions which the surface of this globe must have received at the great Deluge, when the earth was torn from its centre, and rocks, water, and woods, separated from their old habitations and removed to a distance. Bold craggy rocks project on every side, and wooded

to the very verge of the precipice; afford plenty of subjects for the Draughtsman. From this place there is a fine view of **MANSER-HALL**, formerly belonging to the **CONYERS**, where improvements have been made worthy of the observations of the agriculturist. Thriving Plantations are rising up in every direction, and a vast extent of Moor-Land is in a progressive state of cultivation. The worthy owner of this district is not only himself attentive to the great tract of country in his own hands, but the patron of the neighbourhood, by giving Annual Premiums to the most deserving in every point of good management; he also is the promoter of a Scientific Society at Richmond, of which he is President, and where rewards are given for the best models of any improvement in Agricultural implements.

On the opposite side of the River, the village of **HUDSWELL** has a forlorn appearance, but in a few years, from the enclosing of the Moor and Waste Lands. and from the planting of hedges and trees about it, good crops of corn will be produced, where nothing but ling and whin used to grow.

**CROSSING** the top of the hill over the train-

ing-ground to the North, we come to a high Mount called the

## BEACON-HILL,

from a beacon being placed upon it to alarm the country in times of public danger. Here nothing is necessary, but a clear atmosphere, free from the least cloud or mist, when every object the eye can reach may be distinctly perceived. From this elevated spot the prospect is wonderfully extensive; to the South the lofty hills of WENSLEY-DALE may be seen, and PENNEL, the highest in Richmondshire; to the North, the County of DURHAM, where RABY-CASTLE, the seat of Lord Darlington appears the most conspicuous. Eastward, in a Summer's afternoon view, and a bright sun after a rain, the Tower of HARTLEPOOL CHURCH is very distinct, and the long range of sea to REDCAR; when, if you catch the lucky moment of a fleet of Colliers sailing past, the white sails of the ships surprise the beholder; with a tolerable Glass COATHAM and KIRK-LEATHAM bound the prospect.

IN this direction, at a distance of 30 miles from you, there is a view of EASTON-KNAB, ROSEBERRY-TOPPING, which rises up ab-

ruptly in a conical form to a considerable height, and is the crest of the chain, the WHITE MARE of WHISTON-CLIFF, and a long extent of hills, which altogether form a noble and extensive outline. The prospect is terminated by the LOFTY TOWERS of York Minster, which appear above the horizon like three long white pillars, often buried in mist that blends them with the clouds, but when it is dispersed, they are very distinctly seen with the naked eye. On these hills, the vapour attracted into a dense body, is frequently seen floating down the sides to the very bottom, and rising again, either vanishes in a falling shower, or mixing with the mass of air totally disappears. This range of mountains is formed by a succession of separate and distinct hills, the nearest each other in situation and height; they are divided by a number of rich and well cultivated vallies, through which several rivulets flow, and a variety of roads made to different parts of the Wolds: the rugged summits of these being intermixed and softened by the great distance that we are from them, appear like one continued hill, without any interruption or any of those sharp projecting rocks, which are seen on a nearer inspection. The intervening scene

over Cleveland and the great plain of Mowbray, is not more extensive than full of variety, comprising woods, villages, churches, corn-fields, intermixed with Farm-Houses, and every thing which can make a country valuable.

IN a Charter of EDWARD IV. mention is made of a MINERAL or MINE of COPPER, near the very City of Richmond, which is supposed to be at this place. These Mines have been worked at various times, as appears from a lease for 21 years, under a yearly Rent of 40s. granted in 1668 by William Wetwang, Mayor, and the Aldermen, to CHARLES, Lord St. JOHN, of all their Mines, Pits, and veins of Lead and Coal, lying in the Town Pasture of Whitcliffe or Whitelife Wood, and within the Commons belonging the Borough. AND from a lease for 21 years, dated 1697, at the Annual Rent of 40s, from the Mayor and Aldermen to THOMAS YORKE, Esq. FRANCIS BLACKBURNE, and Others, of ALL their Lead Mines or veins of Lead Ore, opened or not opened, lying in the Moor or Common called Whitcliffe Pasture, or in any of the wastes belonging to them. AND from a lease, dated 1718, to WILLIAM DAVISE and CALFE READSHAW from the Mayor

and Aldermen, with the consent of the major part of the free Burgesses, of ALL their Veins, Mines, Rakes, and Floats of Lead and Copper Ore, and all other Minerals whatsoever, lying in a Common Moor, called Whitcliffe Pasture, for the term of 21 years, under the payment of 1s. 5d. for every 20s. that the Lead or Copper Ore, or the smelted or refined Lead or Copper should be sold for, without any charge or expence to the said Mayor and Aldermen. In 1740, proposals were offered by FRANCIS LOWE to the Mayor and Aldermen, and by them accepted, for a *Mining Lease* of their ROYALTIES at every tenth dish of Lead Ore washed and ready for smelting, or every eleventh piece of Pig Lead ready for Market; and at Eight Pounds for every Ton weight of refined or Marketable Copper, on usual liberties for working, &c. but the said proposals were not carried into a lease as offered. In 1750, proposals were offered by RALPH CLOSE to the Mayor and Aldermen, for a *Mining Lease* of their *royalties*, to pay and yield a duty of every tenth Pig of lead smelted and ready for Market, and to pay £10. in cash for every Ton of refined or Marketable Copper. A little time since, these workings were renewed, but now

E e



discontinued for want of a sufficient supply of ore to answer the great expences.

ON descending the hill the **GRAND STAND** appears, a handsome, modern Structure, properly adapted for its purpose : it was built by subscription about 40 years ago, in shares of £5. 5s. each ; for every share subscribed a Silver Ticket was given, which admits the holder into the Stand during the Races, and which is transferable. Temporary Tickets are issued every year at 10s. 6d. each, which are only valid for the Races of that Season.

THE Races were formerly badly attended and the Prizes of very little amount ; Cups, Tankards, small pieces of Plate from Ten to Thirty Pounds value, from this the Prizes got the name of Plates, and one of them, according to the old custom at York, a little *golden bell*, which was tied on the forehead of the winning horse; whence no doubt comes the Proverb, “ to bear away the bell.”

RICHMOND RACES were first set on foot about 100 years since, and for a time discontinued, but about 55 years ago were renewed, when a collection was made through the Town to purchase Plates to be run for. Horse Races for

these small sums having encouraged idleness among the lower order of People, it was enacted by the 13th of GEORGE II. "That no Plate was to be run for under £50. on the penalty of £500. ; and that every Horse-Race must be begun and ended in the same day." The custom of collecting for one of the Prizes still continues, which is called the Town-Purse; the Members of Parliament give another, and the King's 100 Guineas for mares every other year; this last was formerly a Gold Cup, now changed into money; but the greatest of all is the Gold Cup, valued at 100 Guineas and upwards, which is raised by subscription among the competitors; this one being the great inducement to draw company to the Town, as generally contested for by the best horses, is run for on the second Day.

THE High Moor was formerly the place of contest, but many years since it was moved lower down to better ground, which, being properly levelled at a great expence, is looked upon as one of the best in the North for trying the goodness of a horse's bottom. The form being oval, and the company in the midst, the Spectators, with a very little interval, never lose sight of the Racers. This diversion, what-

ever disservice it may do to the country in general, by causing them to waste their time and lose that money which should go to the support of their families, is certainly of benefit to the Town, as it is the occasion of a great deal of money being spent in it.

By the late Act (1802) for enclosing the common Fields, which contained, in Whitcliffe Pasture 950 acres, the Out-Moor 390, and the East, West, and Gallow Fields 344, it was enacted, "That that part of the common Field or Pasture called Whitcliffe, which had been for several years past used as a Race-Ground, and whereon the Stand for viewing the Races was erected, and also so much of that part of the said common Pasture as had been used as Training-Ground for Horses, not exceeding fifty acres in the whole for such Training-Ground, were to remain in the same state and condition as before." This has secured ground for amusements of this description, as long as the fashion for racing continues. There have been several Gentlemen in the Neighbourhood, who made a point of sending horses to contribute to the amusements of the day, and by their exertions supported them when in a declining state. Perhaps there cannot be mentioned one

more respected for his general urbanity of manners and upright conduct as a Sportsman, than the late Mr. Pratt of Askrigg, nor can a more gratifying description of him be offered the reader than his Epitaph, which was composed by a professional Gentleman of his acquaintance, who knew him well. The ingenuity in arranging and enumerating his various horses and their exploits, cannot be surpassed; and if it afford the same amusement to the Reader, as it has done to the Editor, there will be no occasion to make any apology for introducing it here, though pretty well known in these parts.

# SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF

# JOHN PRATT, Esq.

OF ASKRIGG IN WENSLEYDALE,

WHO DIED AT NEWMARKET,

MAY 8TH, 1785.

*A character so eccentric, so variable,*

SO VALUABLE,

ASTONISHED THE AGE HE LIVED IN.

THOUGH SMALL HIS PATRIMONY,

E e 3

YET ASSISTED BY THAT AND HIS OWN  
GENIUS,

*He for upwards of Thirty years*  
SUPPORTED ALL THE HOSPITALITY  
OF AN ANCIENT BARON.

THE EXCELLENT QUALITIES OF HIS HEART  
WERE EMINENTLY EVINCED  
BY HIS BOUNTY TO HIS POOR RELATIONS,  
HIS SYMPATHETIC FEELINGS FOR  
DISTRESS,  
AND HIS CHARITY TO ALL MANKIND.

VARIOUS AND WONDERFUL WERE THE MEANS  
WHICH ENABLED HIM WITH UNSULLIED  
REPUTATION

TO SUPPORT HIS COURSE OF LIFE,  
IN WHICH HE SAW AND EXPERIENCED

*Many trials and vicissitudes*  
OF FORTUNE ;  
AND THOUGH OFTEN HARD PRESSED,  
WHIPT AND SPURRED  
BY THAT JOCKEY  
NECESSITY,

HE NEVER SWERVED OUT OF THE COURSE  
OF *Honour*.

ONCE WHEN HIS FINANCES WERE IMPAIRED,  
HE RECEIVED A SEASONABLE SUPPLY  
BY THE PERFORMANCE  
OF A MIRACLE.

AT DIFFERENT PERIODS HE EXHIBITED,  
WHICH WERE JUST EMBLEMS OF HIS  
OWN LIFE,

A CONUNDRUM, an *ÆNIGMA*, and a RIDDLE,

*And strange to tell how these*  
*Enriched his Pocket.*  
**WITHOUT INCURRING CENSURE,**  
*He trained up an INFIDEL,*  
*Which turned out to his advantage.*  
**HE HAD NO SINGULAR PARTIALITY**  
*For Flowers, Shrubs, Fruit, or Birds,*  
**YET FOR MANY YEARS HE MAINTAINED A FLORIST,**  
**AND HIS RED-ROSE more than once**  
**OBTAINED THE PREMIUMS :**  
**HE HAD A HONEY-SUCKLE AND A PUMPKIN,**  
**WHICH BROUGHT HUNDREDS INTO HIS PURSE,**  
**AND A PHCENIX, A NIGHTINGALE, A GOLDFINCH,**  
**AND A CHAFFINCH,**  
**WHICH PRODUCED HIM THOUSANDS.**  
**IN THE LAST WAR**  
**HE WAS OWNER OF A PRIVATEER,**  
**WHICH BROUGHT HIM IN MANY VALUABLE**  
**PRIZES.**  
**THOUGH NEVER FAMED FOR GALLANTRY,**  
*Yet he had in keeping at different periods,*  
**A VIRGIN, A MAIDEN, AN ORANGE-GIRL, AND A**  
**BALLAD-SINGER,**  
*Besides several MISSES ;*  
*To all of whom his attachment was notorious;*  
**AND WHAT IS STILL MORE A PARADOX,**  
**THOUGH HE HAD NO ISSUE BY HIS LAWFUL WIFE,**  
**THE NUMEROUS PROGENY AND QUICK**  
**ABILITIES**  
**OF THESE VERY FEMALES,**  
**GREATLY CONTRIBUTED TO AUGMENT HIS**  
*Supplies.*

*With all his seeming Peculiarities and follies,*  
 HE RETAINED HIS PURITY  
 TILL A FEW DAYS BEFORE HIS DEATH,  
 WHEN THE GREAT CAMDEN  
*Spread the Fame thereof so extensively,*  
 AS TO ATTRACT EVEN THE NOTICE OF HIS PRINCE,  
 WHO THOUGHT IT NO DIMINUTION OF HIS ROYALTY  
 TO OBTAIN SO VALUABLE AN ACQUISITION  
 BY PURCHASE.

*And though he parted with his PURITY*  
 AT A GREAT PRICE,  
 YET HIS HONOUR AND GOOD NAME  
 REMAINED UNTARNISHED  
*To the end of his life.*  
 AT HIS DEATH, INDEED, SLANDER  
 IN THE SHAPE OF INGRATITUDE,  
 TALKED MUCH OF HIS INSOLVENCY,  
 AND MUCH OF THE RUIN OF INDIVIDUALS,  
 BUT THE PROOF OF HIS SUBSTANCE  
*And a surplus equal if not superior*  
 TO HIS ORIGINAL PATRIMONY,  
*Soon answered, refuted, and wiped away*  
 THE CALUMNY.

*To sum up the abstract of his Character,*  
 IT MAY BE TRULY SAID OF HIM,  
*That his frailties were few,*  
 HIS VIRTUES MANY ;  
 THAT HE LIVED  
*Almost universally beloved,*  
 THAT HE DIED,  
*Almost universally lamented,*

THE PROGRESS AND  
PRESENT STATE OF  
**RICHMOND,**  
WITH SOME OTHER REMARKS.

**T**HE POPULATION of the Town, according to the Census in 1811, was about 3056; namely, 1331 Males, and 1725 Females; and number of houses 510, occupied by 634 families, of which 102 were employed in Agriculture, 382 in Trade or Handicraft, and 150 not comprised in the two preceding classes: this number has nearly been the same for several years past with a very little increase. The demand for houses of a certain description is now very great; but that is not to be attributed so much to the increase of Population, as to the refining manners of the times, which require larger and more commodious habitations, and to many of them being at présent occupied by one or two



## 334 THE HISTORY OF

persons, which were formerly crowded by numerous families.

**RICHMOND** is situated in 54 degrees 26 minutes of North latitude, and 1 degree 42 minutes of West longitude ; it is about 30 miles from the German Ocean, and 230 North of London. The soil to the East and South-East is gravel ; to the West, sand, and to the North and North-East, calcareous ; The different strata rest upon lime stone, and this last upon beds of chert, which appear in many parts on the banks of the Swale.

**CLIMATE** has various effects upon the constitutions of individuals according to their particular habits and situations in life. A low and mild temperature generally agrees best with the habitual valetudinarian, and those affected with pulmonic complaints. To those who labour under any of these misfortunes, the air of Richmond certainly cannot be recommended. Its elevated situation, high in comparison with the vale below, and so much exposed to the keen winds that blow from the Moors, is not favourable, except to those who from childhood have been used to it ; and though the Snow often lies upon the neighbouring hills, when there is no

appearance of it here, yet in the Winter months the cold is severely felt. In the night between the 9th and 10th of January 1814, the Thermo- meter in the open air was at 13 degrees, 19 below the freezing point; on the 7th of May 1812, there was a cover of Snow, and likewise on the 23d. of May 1814, another cover on the hills West of Richmond.

THE North-East winds in Spring sometimes continue to blow for six weeks together, which keep back vegetation, causing it to be a fortnight or three weeks later than in the country situated about 10 miles South. These winds are particularly trying to the constitution, when many, trusting too much to the inviting appearance of a bright sun and clear sky, run into the fields for what they call health, without considering, that the warmer the Sun, the more moisture it draws from the ground; and instead of the balmy refreshing breezes of Spring, they are exhaling the most destructive effluvia. Many a fatal cold may be attributed to this season more so than to the Winter months, when the pores are braced up by the cold. Notwithstanding these little drawbacks, which many other places are subject to, the inhabitants upon the whole are very long lived, and

enjoy a tolerable state of health; there being few temptations to intemperance and its concomitant evils.

THE TOWN is large and well built of stone; the surface hilly, which causes many parts of it to be very steep; the Streets open and spacious, kept clean and in good repair, and enjoy every advantage which a pleasant and healthy situation can give. As there are no Manufactories here, the atmosphere is never polluted with the smoke of Steam Engines and other noxious vapours arising from them, which render the air unwholesome and pernicious to delicate constitutions. It now by the industry of its wealthy inhabitants boasts of a flourishing commerce, and of its Market plentifully supplied with butcher's meat of the best quality, poultry, fish, and provisions of every description, which, in comparison with the manufacturing Towns a little South, may be reckoned cheap. According to the Scottish custom, butter is sold by the tron pound of 22 oz. but it generally weighs about 24 oz. and never less than 22 and a half; in 1734 it was 2d. halfpenny a pound. Wheat at that time was 4s. 3d. a bushel, Maslin 3s. 5d. Oats 1s. 4d. and Wool 7s. a stone: these times

will no more return, but still it is to be considered, that property of every description and wages of labouring people have encreased in proportion, and kept pace with the great advance in the articles of life ; so that every rank in society lives as well now as formerly, and that " hard times " is a sound without any reality.

**THE FAIRS** twice a year are well attended by a great concourse from all the surrounding Towns, to the great benefit not only of the inhabitants but of the country in general ; one is on the Saturday before Palm Sunday, and the other at the Feast of the Holy Cross, (September 14.) This place had formerly a large trade in knitted Yarn Stockings and Seamen's Woollen Caps to Holland and the Netherlands ; but through the vicissitudes of war and the fluctuations of trade, it has in a great degree been lost ; perhaps it may now again return with the other blessings of Peace.

**LEAD** is a great article of commerce, which isbrought from the Mines Westward of Richmond, and which is conveyed by land to Stock-

F f

ton, from thence chiefly to London, and in times of Peace to the Ports in the Baltic.

THE Country round about is fertile, well wooded, and interspersed with a variety of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats, and very populous in the true support of a country, a wealthy and industrious Yeomanry. Plenty of corn of every description is weekly brought to the Markets, which the BADGERS from the Dales eagerly buy up, and by that means make it one of the greatest Corn-Markets in England. The Society is good, chiefly composed of persons of independent fortunes, who at a moderate rate enjoy all the advantages of a polished and agreeable intercourse; and no where can a Stranger, well recommended, find more civility and every proper attention.

THE Annual valuation of property in the Parish of Richmond was in 1813, lands and houses £8,746, and personals £4,570; and the amount of the Assessed Taxes was, Windows £756. 10s. 9d. inhabited houses 250l. 16s. 10d.; servants 261 l.; carriages 204 l. 9s. horses 423 l. 7s. 6d.; husbandry ditto, 951. 4s.; dogs 631. 3s.; armorial bearings 161. 16s.;

hair-powder 22 l. 6s. 6d. ; game-duty 58 l. 16s.  
All these Taxes are gradually increasing.

This place is not remarkable for any public event of consequence, being happily situated in a country, where the thinness of the population and the want of Manufactories give no occasion for those tumultuous risings of the people on a stagnation of Trade. Sometimes the Miners in the Dales have been troublesome on a scarcity of corn, and have come to Richmond in a riotous, threatening manner, but these trifling disturbances have been soon suppressed.

IN 1569 a bold conspiracy was set on foot by THOMAS PERCY, Earl of Northumberland, against Queen ELIZABETH: his intentions were to restore the Catholick Religion, and advance MARY Queen of Scots to the English Throne. The Rebellion began in the North; they marched to Darlington, and on their forces encreasing, came to Richmond, but did not stay long; from hence they went to Rippon, and after various marches in every direction, they thought fit to retire to Hexham, where

## 334 THE HISTORY OF

they were defeated, and the Earl beheaded at York the August following.

IN 1723 GALE's "Honours of Richmond," were given to the Corporation by Francis Nicholson, Esq. Captain-General and Governor of South Carolina, who was born at Downholm, near this place ; as a return for this favour, at a Meeting of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of this Borough, held in the Town-Hall November 26, 1725, the Freedom of the Corporation was unanimously voted to him.

DURING the Rebellion in 1745, the public spirit of the Inhabitants was manifested by a liberal subscription, not only for the peace and security of this Town and County, but for the general defence of the Kingdom. Companies of foot were raised, which, joined to the troops of horse commanded by the country Gentlemen, made a very formidable appearance. Happily the danger was removed from this place by the rebels marching to the South in a Western direction ; and the only inconvenience that was experienced here, was the custody of the Scotch Prisoners on their removal to the North ; many

of them were confined in the Grammar School, others in Trinity Chapel.

THE Inhabitants of this Town, ever memorable for their loyalty to their King, and attachment to the Constitution of their Country, have always stepped forward in times of public danger, and associated themselves into companies of VOLUNTEERS, either acting by themselves, or joining the neighbouring Townships: unhappily for this country, they have too often of late years been called upon; for no sooner were they disembodied in 1802, than they were again enrolled just after the commencement of the last war, when they joined themselves to the inhabitants of Catterick under the command of the late Sir JOHN LAWSON, Bart. and were highly distinguished for their discipline, and laudable zeal in the discharge of their duty. This spirit of volunteering has been superseded by the establishment of the LOCAL MILITIA, which plan has been found from experience more calculated for keeping up the collective strength of the Regiments, by subjecting the delinquents to military law for non attendance, and making the men enter into engagements for four years. This place is the Head-Quarters of the First



and Second North-York Regiments of Local Militia, where the Stores of the two Regiments are lodged, and where the men have been trained at the Annual Meetings.

ON October 23, 1806, His ROYAL HIGHNESS the PRINCE OF WALES and the DUKE OF CLARENCE with their suite, arrived at ASKE the Seat of LORD DUNDAS. The next day the Prince, attended by a large cavalcade, visited the Borough of Richmond; he rode through the Market-Place and with the greatest condescension returned the salutations of a large concourse of people assembled upon the occasion. After attentively viewing with much satisfaction the Tower, the ruins of the Castle, and the several prospects from the Castle-Yard, the Magistrates of the Borough took the opportunity of being introduced to his Royal Highness, requesting an hour to be fixed upon for receiving an Address from the Corporation: Eleven o'Clock the next day was appointed. The Mayor, Dr. Hutchinson, accompanied by the Recorder, the Rector, and Town-Clerk, repaired to ASKE at the proper time, and about One o'Clock the Prince, surrounded by many Ladies and Gentlemen, received from the Mayor

the following Address, to which he was pleased to deliver the subjoined Answer :

“ TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS GEORGE  
PRINCE OF WALES.

“ *May it please your Royal Highness,*

“ *WE the MAYOR and ALDERMEN, of the  
“ ancient Borough of Richmond, beg leave to  
“ approach your august Person with the most  
“ fervent assurances of our devoted attachment  
“ to your Royal Highness, as the Heir apparent  
“ to the Throne of this great, free, and united  
“ Kingdom.*

“ *NEXT to those sentiments of loyalty,  
“ which in common with the rest of our fellow  
“ Subjects we owe and are happy to profess, we  
“ entreat your Royal Highness will permit us  
“ to testify our peculiar sense of joy and grati-  
“ tude for the distinguished mark of condescen-  
“ sion bestowed on our ancient Borough by the  
“ personal visit of your Royal Highness.*

“ *WHILE we thus make known to your  
“ Royal Highness those emotions of Pride and  
“ Pleasure, which so gratifying an occasion  
“ calls forth, to the amiable manners, which  
“ adorn your Royal Highness's private cha-  
“ racter, we trust for our excuse, if we congra-*

## 344. THE HISTORY OF

*"tulate ourselves and our countrymen on those  
"public virtues in the Heir apparent, to which  
"the British Empire looks forward for the con-  
"tinuance of its happiness and its glory.*

*"We are rejoiced then, may it please  
"your Royal Highness, to reflect, that the  
"principles natural and hereditary to the illus-  
"trious House of Brunswick, the principles of  
"Civil and Religious liberty, which form the  
"brightest gem in the crown of your Royal  
"Father, are known to be congenial to your  
"Royal Highness's heart, and have ever ex-  
"perienced from your Royal Highness the most  
"conspicuous patronage and support.*

*"At the same time that we deliver to  
"your Royal Highness this grateful testimony  
"of our feelings, we should be deficient in duty  
"which we owe to your illustrious Brother the  
"Duke of Clarence, if we did not add the assu-  
"rance of his sharing in all those affections of  
"loyalty and attachment which we have the  
"satisfaction of conveying to your Royal High-  
"ness."*

*"To the MAYOR and ALDERMEN of the ancient  
BOROUGH of RICHMOND.*

*"I feel with the truest pride the motives by  
"which you are actuated, in the testimonies of personal*

*"respect with which I have been received in your ancient Borough, as I am sensible, that they flow from the love which you bear to our glorious Constitution, and that in this proof of your attention to me, you manifest your loyalty to the King my Father and to my family."*

*"Gentlemen, my interests as well as my feelings in this respect are the same as your own, and I can answer to you, that it shall ever be my dearest solicitude to further, as far as may be in my power the welfare and happiness of my country."*

*"In these sentiments I am most heartily joined by my brother the Duke of Clarence, and in the high respect I entertain for your very ancient Borough."*

AFTER the Procession returned to Richmond, the Members who composed it, received an invitation to dine at Aske, which was accepted: and they returned home very much gratified with the polite reception and elegant manners of his Royal Highness. Lord Dundas entertained the neighbouring families in the most splendid manner, while the Prince staid at Aske.

RICHMOND BOUNDARIES as the same were ridden and claimed by the Worshipful Joseph Coates, Esq. Mayor, accompanied by several of the Aldermen and Common Council,

and a great number of the Freemen and Inhabitants of the said Borough, the 24th of March, 1739.

BEGINNING in the middle stream of the River Swale at a place called HIND WATH in Low-Bank House Ing, thence up the length of Road Dike to the Summit or Top of BRECKON FIELD to the Ditches of the Lands formerly belonging to Mr. Aske, and now to the Right Honourable Sir Conyers D'Arcy ; by OLIVER TOWER into the lane leading from Richmond to Gilling, then into HIGH-EAST GILL, all along the School lands of Richmond aforesaid, on the South part or side of the Fences or Ditches belonging to Aske, to the West side of the lane leading from Richmond to Kirby-Hill, and down the same to BADGER WATH at ASKE BECK, and up the said BECK on the South side thereof into WHITCLIFFE PASTURE, so forward up the said Beck to COLESGARTH GATE leading into the Moor or Common, and still up the said Beck or run of Water to the SEAL POTTS, then along the Seal Potts (being a length of many shake holes) near to the South-West end of FELDON RICE where are three stones, supposed to be the Meeting of Richmond, Ravensworth, and Aske Boundaries, thence to a HUR-

**BACK** of Stones near the top of **DEEPDALE**, and so down **Deepdale** to **SALMON GILL**, so down **Salmon Gill** to the middle stream of the River **Swale** aforesaid, from thence to **Hind Wath** where the **Riding** was begun, being claimed and declared to be the **Boundary** of **Richmond** aforesaid on the **South** part thereof.

|                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| <b>J. COATES, Mayor.</b> | <b>CUTHBERT COWLING.</b> |
| <b>JAMES CLOSE.</b>      | <b>HENRY NICHOLLS.</b>   |
| <b>ROBERT WILSON.</b>    | <b>MARMADUKE BOWES.</b>  |
| <b>C. READSHAW, JUN.</b> | <b>WM. HUTCHINSON.</b>   |
| <b>EDWARD FISHER.</b>    | <b>CUTHT. READSHAW.</b>  |
| <b>JOHN BROCKELL.</b>    | <b>RALPH CLOSE.</b>      |
| <b>HENRY COWLING.</b>    |                          |

**THIS** Town has lately been enriched by a valuable collection of **PAINTINGS** and a number of finely executed **ENGRAVINGS** from its having become the place of residence of a gentleman well skilled in these matters. Two large rooms in his house, besides other apartments, are particularly appropriated for this purpose, where they have been arranged in beautiful order, and with great attention to light and shade. These **Paintings** have been selected with great taste and judgement from the original works of the

most distinguished Masters of the Old Schools, and PRIOR-HOUSE will always afford a high gratification to the admirers of the fine arts, as being the repository of some of their best specimens.

THERE are also some other capital Paintings in the Town belonging to certain individuals, which deserve attention for their various excellencies.

As the Hostler at the King's Head in this place was going over a ploughed field in Whitefield Farm the 17th of June last, he found a Gold Coin of EDWARD IV. This King in the 5th year of his reign (1466) caused a new Gold Coinage of Nobles to be made of the value of Ten Shillings, which he also called Rials, or Rial Nobles, as being no longer a Noble in value: These with a little difference are like the old Nobles of EDWARD III. made in 1345; who, to commemorate a great Naval victory over the French Fleet in 1340, the greatest that had ever been obtained at Sea by the English, and the first where a King of England had commanded in person, caused a few years after a famous Coin to be struck, and called it a Noble, as being the best money then extant, and of the value of 6s. 8d.

As this Coin will answer our purpose, and give a very good account of the one found, a description of it shall be given, with the alteration and addition made to it by EDWARD IV.

THE King is represented as Sovereign of the Seas, standing triumphantly in a Ship, completely armed, the Crown upon his head, a naked Sword in his right hand, and a shield in his left, whereon, as asserting his title to France, he quarters the Arms of that Kingdom, viz. seme de-lis in the 1st and 4th quarter, with the Arms of England in the 2d. and 3d. the first instance of quartering Arms by our Kings upon their Coins, and the first money, whereon the Arms of England appear, viz. three Lions in pale passant guardant.

Upon the side of the ship, towards the bottom, are three rows of bolts with projecting heads, something like guns, and above them in another row are three Lions of England and four fleurs-de-lis, a fleur-de-lis and a Lion alternately. As these Nobles bear the Arms of France, they have the title of France upon them in Saxon characters, "EDWARD. DE. GRA. REX. ANGL. Z. FRANÇ. DNS. HYB." So far the Nobles of EDWARD IV. are in every respect like this, except having three fleur-de-

G g



## THE HISTORY OF

lis instead of a seme-de-lis and being a little broader; and with the addition of having at the stern of the ship a square flag displayed from a lofty pole; on which is the initial Saxon Letter E; and a Rose upon the side of the ship, different from all the Nobles coined before, from which they got the name of Rose Nobles or Rose Rihs.

REVERSE: A cross flory, with fleur-de-lis at the points, and a Lion of England under a Crown in each quarter; and the Letter E within a small Rose in the centre; all within a compartment called a Rose of eight parts or leaves; and surrounded with this epigram in the same kind of Letters, "IHS. AUTEM. TRANSIENS. PER. MEDIUM. ILLORUM. I-BAT:" alluding to the wonderful preservation of the King, who passed unhurt through the midst of his enemies in that extraordinary fight, wherein the French are said to have lost 30,000 men. Instead of the cross, the coin of Edward IV. has a Sun with a Rose in the centre. The White Rose being the old badge of the House of York; the Sun was taken by the King for his device after the Battle of Mortimer's Cross, when three Suns are said to have appeared before the battle; and suddenly joined

in one : taking this for a happy omen, and becoming victorious, he made the exchange : afterwards joining these two devices into one, he ever after used them for his cognizance, and set it upon this coin.

THE Flag at the stern and the Rose on the side of the ship, with the Rose in the centre of the Sun on the reverse, will always distinguish the Noble of EDWARD V. from that of EDWARD II.

THE Coin found, weighs 4 darts, 23 grains, and if we take the standard as settled in the 6th year of EDWARD V. when a pound of gold was raised to 22, 10s. by making out of it 45 these Nobles, each 10 Shillings in value and weighing 5 darts, 8 grains, this coin will only have lost 9 grains of its original weight. It appears still very fresh, and has not suffered much from lying in the ground, the edge being only a little battered, perhaps by the plough.

ON lately digging the foundation of a Garden Wall at the West end of the Castle Bank, a little below Apedale's House, (Todd's) a RING was found among some ashes, which from their appearance seem to have been thrown out of the

Castle some ages back, and in all probability this Ring along with them. It appears to be a composition of brass and copper, and has upon it a Seal with the impression of a Goose, looking back as if alarmed, and having the tip of its wings elevated and feet extended as in the act of running away. The Ring is very large, and has probably been worn on the thumb by the Warden of the Castle as a badge of office. The impression, an emblem of watchfulness, alludes no doubt to the History of Rome. After that city had been taken by the Gauls, MANIUS retired into the CAPITOL with a body of his countrymen, and being suddenly attacked in the night by the enemy, these birds with their cackling awakened him in time to arm himself and drive back the enemy. Upon the rim are engraven three Roses, one with five petals in the centre, and one on each side of the Seal with three long calyx leaves. The ring is in good preservation, and in the possession of a very worthy Clergyman of this place, to whom the Garden belongs.

SINCE the description of the Castle was printed, an excavation has been made in the Castle-Yard near the East Tower, in order to find out

the entrance into it from the Court : though the hole is about six yards deep, there is no appearance of any entrance that way ; the plan was then altered, and a trial made in the inside of the Tower, when a subterraneous passage was discovered, which leads into some concealed vaults under the apartments near the Hall of Scotland ; the passage is so filled up with rubbish, that it will take some time to clear it away, which is now going on.

G g 3



**AN ACCOUNT  
OF  
THE RARER  
PLANTS AND SHRUBS,  
IN THE  
NEIGHBOURHOOD OF RICHMOND.**

---

**T**O describe all the PLANTS that grow in this Neighbourhood, and which are to be found in most parts of it, would be an useless and almost an endless work, yet a List of the rarer ones, with the places where they are to be met with, may neither be unacceptable nor uninteresting particularly to the Botanical reader :

*Adoxa Moschatellina*, Moschatel, on the foot-road going to Aske-Hall.

*Asperula odorata*, sweet-scented Woodroof, in Billy-Bank Wood.

*Asplenium Ruta-Muraria*, Wall Rue, on the old Walls near the Church.

*Asplenium Adiantum Nigrum*, Black Maiden Hair, in Billy-Bank.

*Anthyllis Vulneraria*, Kidney Vetch.

*Aphanes Arvensis*, Parsley Piert, by the foot-path going to Aske.

*Campanula Latifolia*, broad leaved Bell Flower, in the Abbey Wood.

*Chenopodium Bonus-Henricus*, English Mercury, or Wild Spinage,

*Chironia Centaurium*, Lesser Centory, Bank-House Ing.

*Circea Lutetiana*, Enchanter's Nightshade, Billy Bank Wood.

*Chrysosplenium Oppositifolium*, Golden Saxifrage, near the Paper-Mill.

*Clinopodium Vulgaris*, Wild Basil, Clink Bank.

*Cistus Helianthemum*, Dwarf Cistus, near Whiteliffe Factory.

*Colchicum Autumnale*, Meadow Saffron, in the West Field.

*Conium Maculatum*, Hemlock, in Garstell Banks.

*Cynoglossum officinalis*, Hound's Tongue, in the Lane about Richmond.

*Dacus carota*, Wild Carrot, near Whiteliffe Factory.

*Daphne Laureola*, Spurge Laurel, Clink Bank.

*Digitalis Purpurea*, Purple Fox Glove. on the Race-Ground.

*Dipsacus Pilosus*, Shepherd's Staff or small Teasel, Abbey Wood.

*Epilobium Hirsutum*, great Hairy Willow Herb, Clink Bank.

*Erysimum Barbarea*, Yellow Rocket or Winter Cress,  
near the Castle and Church Mills.

*Eupatorium cannabinum*, Hemp Agrimony, near Clink  
Bank Spring.

*Echium Vulgare*, Viper's Bugloss, on the Castle Walls.

*Genista Anglica*, Needle Furze, on the High-Moor.

*Gentiana Amarella*, Autumnal Gentian, on the Race-  
Ground.

*Geum Rivale*, Water Avens or Bennet, Abbey Wood.

*Geum Urbanum*, Common Avens, in most of the Woods.

*Inula dysenterica*, Middle Elecampane, on the Batta.

*Lapsana communis*, Common Nipplewort, Clink-Bank  
Spring.

*Lathræa Squamaria*, Great Toothwort, Round How,  
on the East side.

*Malva Moschata*, Musk Mallow, Lanes near the Town.

*Melampyrum Pratense*, Meadow Cow Wheat, Abbey  
Wood.

*Nepeta Cataria*, Nep or Cat Mint, Lane to Brompton.

*Ononis Spinosa*, Thorny Rest-harrow.

*Ophioglossum Vulgatum*, Adder's Tongue, Round How,  
East side.

*Ophrys Ovata*, Tway Blade, Billy Bank.

*Osmunda Lunaria*, Moonwort, Round How, East side.

*Orchis Bifolia*, Butterfly Orchis, near the Round How.

*Parietaria officinalis*, Pellitory of the Wall, Castle  
Walls.

*Paris Quadrifolia*, Herb Paris, Abbey Wood.

*Parnassia Palustris*, Grass of Parnassus, West Field.

*Primula Farinosa*, Bird's Eye Primrose.

*Pyrola Rotundifolia*, Winter Green, Iron Banks.

*Polygonum Bistorta*, Great Bistort, West Field.

*Ramnus catharticus*, Buck Thorn, Hedges about Skeeby.

*Roseda Luteola*, Wild Woad or Dyer's Weed, behind the Castle near the River.

*Rhodiola Rosea*, Yellow Rosewort, Clink Bank.

*Rosa Spinossima*, Burnet Rose.

*Rosa Villosa*, two varieties, Apple Rose, with large prickly hips.

*Rubus Idæus*, Raspberry Bush.

*Santula Europæa*, Sanicle Wood, about Richmond.

*Sambucus Ebulus*, Dwarf Elder.

*Saponaria officinalis*, Soapwort, Castle Bank.

*Stachys Palustris*, Clown's Woundwort.

*Symphytum officinalis*, Comfrey.

*Steymbrium Sophia*, Flizwood.

*Sium Angustifolium*, Water Parsnep.

*Solidago virgaurea*, Golden Rod.

*Taxus Baccata*, Yew Tree, Whitelife Wood.

*Teucrium Scordonia*, Wood Sage, or Sage Gernander, Clink Bank.

*Tragopogon Pratense*, Yellow Goat's Beard, West-Field.

*Trollus Europæus*, Globe Flower, two fields North-West of Round How.

*Valeriana Locusta*, Lettuce Valerian.

*Verbena officinalis*, Vervain, near Skeeby.



HAVING in the preceding treatise made a sketch of the Town and Parish of Richmond, with part of its Neighbourhood, and collected most of the observations that were to be got upon the subjects worthy of attention, the Editor now closes his Winter's amusements; and flatters himself, that if he has added any variety to the general stock of information, the few errors which may have escaped his notice, will be kindly overlooked. As a difference of opinion may arise upon some of the subjects now brought forward, it may very honestly be said, that there never was an intension of interfering or finding fault with the present mode of proceeding in any department whatever, for abuses will arise in the best established institutions. To those who dissent from him in any particular, he will only say, that he has given his opinion as he thought it was the best supported, without any regard whatever to the private views or interests of any person whatever, and shall conclude with Horace

Si quid novisti rectius istis,  
Candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum.

# ***APPENDIX,***

**No. 1.**

**SEE PAGE 97.**

---

## **ORIGIN OF MORTUARIES IN RICHMOND SHIRE.**

---

**T**HEICE were anciently men very devout towards God, and munificent to Holy Mother Church, large and liberal in giving Tithes, offerings and oblations, and in discharging other debts: always assiduous and benevolent in buildings and reverencies of Churches, and in all other and singular things, which could be agreeable to God and their own souls. But the devil envying this, among other abuses one sprang up, namely, concerning the goods of dead men accumulated by their executors for their own use. Wherefore certain Parishioners of the Church of St. Rumald (Romaldkirk) in the vale

of Teese, within the Archdeaconry of Richmond, though rude and brutal in manners, having consulted together, unanimously agreed that they would for the sake of their souls assign to the Church, and give it before their death quiet possession of a certain portion of their goods, which their executors should not be able to subtract or detain from the Church. The aforesaid men then went together to the Rector of the said Church, and explained to him very fully the cause of such their resolution. The Rector said, "I am unwilling to receive a proposal of this sort, lest by chance your successors hereafter should refuse or be unwilling to perform your wishes; and the Church willing to exact a thing gratuitously offered it, on this account no little strife and contention may arise. Therefore return, and take better and the holiest counsel with mature deliberation, because if before witnesses produced for this purpose you intend to persevere in such resolution, neither you or your successors for the future will be able to thwart your grant, or by any means infringe it." Therefore the aforesaid men returning a second and third time, said, that they and their successors would perform the said resolution with effect and without any contradiction. Then at last the Rector, in the presence of counsel and requisite witnesses then present, received and peaceably had, retained and occupied a portion of all and singular the goods of men departing within his Parish. The same of such a grant being heard, and every where divulged, other Parishioners, thinking wholesomely for the repose of their souls, proceeded to grant

the same to their own Churches, and the portion increased and proceeded even to this day, not by desire or unjust exaction or extortion of the ecclesiastical Rectors, but only from mere liberality and spontaneous grant of the Parishioners. This custom in process of time came to this, namely, that besides one of the best cattle, which they enjoyed before by the custom of the kingdom of England, the Minister took another best, and had besides the ninth part of the goods of the deceased, where there was a wife or an heir left; and where there was a wife and no heir, or heir and no wife, then a sixth part.

AFTER a long time was elapsed, there arose certain Parishioners of the said Archdeaconry along with the principal men, who refused to pay or render a portion of such a sort, from whence no moderate strife began to arise. The cause was sent in 1254 to the Court of Rome, and by a decree of the Pope transmitted to England to determine; which when the Proctors of the parties were not able to finish, again it was proposed to the Court of Rome to determine. But Lord Peter of Savoy, then Earl of Richmond, interposing, that strife was finally put at rest before Lord John, Dean of the Arches of St. Mary at London, and others, as is manifest by the following composition, which was submitted to by all parties, "That for the future, the Minister should have no share of utensils, such as ploughs, &c. or such things as were made ready for eating or drinking, or of ready money, or of gold or silver vessels or ornaments; that he should but take one of the best cattle;

ll h

that when the deceased had a wife and children, the wife should have one third part of the goods, the children another; and of the remaining one third part, which belonged to the deceased, one-fourth part should go to the Church; where there was a wife and no children, or children and no wife, the wife or children should have one half, and the Church one-fifth of the other half; and where the person died without either wife or children, a sixth-part of his goods should go to the Church, that is, to the Rector, Vicar, or Curate of the Parish."

THE exactions of the Clergy in the Archdeaconry of Richmond being complained of with regard to these Mortuaries, they were taken away by Act of Parliament the 26th of HENRY VIII.

---

## APPENDIX, No. II.

SEE PAGE 108.

GRANT of ALAN III. of the BOROUGH of RICHMOND to the BURGESSES of the same.

*From the Original in the possession of the MAYOR and ALDERMEN, August 19, 1665.*

SEE DUGDALE's Visitation of York in the HERALD's OFFICE, LONDON.

---

ALAN, Earl of BRETAGNE and ENGLAND, to the Steward of his Household, Constable,

and to all his Barons, and to all his French and English men, greeting,

**I** WILL that it be made known to you, that I have granted and given for ever to my Burgesses of Richmond my Borough and Land of Fontenay in Fee-Farm, by paying to me Twenty-Nine Pounds in every year. AND I Will that they do hold the same well and freely and honourably, in plains and in woods, in pastures and in waters, in meadows and in all places, and that they and their heirs hold and have it of me and my heirs.

WITNESSES.--SCOLLAND, ROBERT the Chamberlain, EUDO Sheriff, ACHARIAS, THEOBALD the Chaplain, ROGER of Aske, COPSE, BALDWIN.

## APPENDIX, No. III.

SEE PAGE 109.

*Grant of the same, of the Liberties and Customs to the same Burgesses, which they had under his Uncle ALAN and his Father STEPHEN, Earls of RICHMOND.*

ALAN, Earl of ENGLAND and BRETAGNE, to the Steward of his Household and Sheriff, and to all his Barons French and English.

**B**E it known to you, that I have granted and given to my Burgesses of Richmond

H h 2.

that liberty which they had in the time of my Uncle Earl Alan, and in the time of my Father Earl Stephen. AND I Will, that they well and in peace and quietness hold and have their possessions with all their free customs, in the Town and without the Town, in plains and in woods, and wheresoever they be I give and grant to them my firm peace, and if any should trespass against them, let them come to me, or to the Steward of my Household, that he may support them and do them right in my place.

WITNESSES.....CONAN Archdeacon, SCOLLAND, ROALD the Constable, HUGH son of GERNAGOT, ALAN the Butler, BRIAN son of SCOLLAND, BALDEWIN of MOULTON, ALOUS, &c.

---

## APPENDIX, No. IV.

SEE PAGE 109.

*EARL CONAN's Confirmation of his Liberties to the Burgesses of Richmond.*

---

CONAN, Duke of BRETAGNE and EARL of Richmond, to the Steward of his Household and Chamberlain, and to all his Ministers and Barons, and to all his men French and English greeting,

**B**E it known to you all, that I have granted, and by this my Charter have confirmed to

the Burgesses of Richmond, that they have the same customs and those liberties, which they had and held in the time of my ancestors, and which my ancestors, namely, Earl Stephen my Grandfather, and Earl Alan my Father, and my other ancestors have granted them, and by their Charters have confirmed. Wherefore I Will and firmly command, that they have and hold these customs and liberties well and in peace, honourably and freely, in the Borough and without, in wood and plain, in ways and paths, and in all other free customs and liberties; AND I do forbid, that from henceforth any one be any impediment to them concerning these, or do them any injury: But I entreat all my men and friends, that they maintain and protect them as to these matters.

WITNESSES, . . . RALPH Archdeacon, ALAN the Constable, RICHARD son of PHILIP, WILLIAM DE COGNIERS, ABRAHAM the Priest, WALTER son of ACHARIAS, ALAN of Moulton, RALPH of Middleton, ROLAND of Sennoc, HERMERUS son of EDIVA, PHILIP son of ALDRED, ROALD son of GAMELLUS at Redon.

## APPENDIX, No. V.

SEE PAGE 115.

### THE CHARTER OF CHARLES II.

**C**HARLES the Second by the Grace of God  
of England, Scotland, France, and Iro.

H h 33



land, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, To all to whom these present Letters shall come, sendeth greeting,

WHEREAS our Town and Borough of Richmond in our County of York is an ancient and populous Town or Borough, and the Alderman and Burgesses of the said Town or Borough by divers several names, have had, used, and enjoyed, and hath, useth, and enjoyeth divers liberties, franchises, immunities, customs, preeminences and other hereditaments, as well by divers Charters and Letters Patent of divers of our progenitors and ancestors, late Kings and Queens of England, as also by reason of divers prescriptions and customs had used in the same Borough. ..

*Corporate Liberties....* AND WHEREAS our beloved Subjects, the now Alderman and Burgesses of the Town and Borough aforesaid, have humbly besought us, that we, for the better rule and government of the same Town and Borough, would graciously shew and extend our Royal favour and munificence to the same Alderman and Burgesses of the Town or Borough aforesaid, and that we the said Alderman and Burgesses of the Town and Borough aforesaid (by what name or names soever they have been heretofore incorporated) would vouchsafe by these our Letters Patent to make, restore, constitute, or of new to create into one body corporate and politick, by the Name of Mayor and Aldermen of our Borough of Richmond in our County of York, with addition of such privileges, immunities, and franchises which we should think fit, We therefore graciously affecting the *melioration* of

our Town or Borough aforesaid and the prosperous condition of our people there, will, that hereafter for ever there may be had a certain and undoubted method in the same Town or Borough of Richmond in and for the keeping of our Peace, the Rule and Government of the said Town or Borough and our people there inhabiting, and of others thereunto resorting.

*A Free Borough... To be one Body by the name of Mayor and Aldermen.* AND that the said Town or Borough at all times for ever hereafter may be and remain a Borough of peace and quietness, to the fear and terror of evil men, and encouragement and sustentation of good men, and that our Peace and other acts of Justice and good Rule may be there better kept and done, and hoping that if the Alderman and Burgesses of the Town and Borough aforesaid may by our Grant enjoy greater liberties, dignities, and privileges, that then they would perceive themselves more firmly and especially bound to perform those services, which they may offer to perform to us, our heirs, and successors, of our special Grace, sure knowledge, and mere motion, WE HAVE WILLED, ordained, constituted, and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do will, ordain, constitute, grant, and declare, that our aforesaid Town or Borough of Richmond in our County of York may be and for ever remain hereafter a FREE BOROUGH of itself, AND that the Mayor, Aldermen and Free Burgesses of the Town or Borough of Richmond, in our County of York and their successors for ever hereafter, may and shall be by virtue of these Presents ONE Body Corporate and Poli-

tie in substance, deed, and name, by the name of *Mayor and Aldermen* of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York, AND them and their successors by the name of Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York, one Body Corporate and Politic, in Substance, Deed, and Name, really and fully for us our heirs and successors, we erect, make, ordain, constitute, declare, and create by these Presents, AND that by the same name *They may have Perpetual Succession.*

*To Purchase Lands ...* AND that they and their successors, by the name of Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York, may and shall be at all times hereafter for ever Persons fit and in Law capable to have, purchase, receive, and possess Lands, Tenements, Liberties, Privileges, Franchises, Jurisdictions, and Hereditaments, to them and their successors in Fee and for ever, or for term of life or lives, or years or otherwise howsoever, and also Goods and Chattels, and all other things of what kind, nature, form, or quality soever they shall be, and together with the assent and consent of the major-part of the Free Burgesses of the said Borough or Town aforesaid, to give, grant, demise, and assign the same Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, and all other Deeds and Things to be made and executed by the name aforesaid.

*To plead and be impleaded...* AND that by the name of Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York, they may be able to plead and be impleaded,

answer and be answered, defend and be defended, in what Courts, Pleas, and Places, soever, and before whatsoever Judges, Justices, and other Persons and Officers of us, our heirs, and successors, in all and singular Actions, Pleas, Suits, Plaints, Causes, Matters, and Demands whatsoever, of whatsoever kind, nature, or species they be, in the same manner and form that any other of our liege people of this our Realm of England, or any other Body Corporate or Politic within this our Realm of England, may be able to have, purchase, receive or possess, give, grant, or demise, and to plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend and be defended.

*To have a Common Seal....* AND that the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their Successors may have for ever a Common Seal, to serve for all Causes and Business whatsoever of them and their Successors to be done, and that it may and shall be lawful for the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, and for their Successors from time to time, at their will and pleasure, to break, change, and of new to make that Seal as often as they shall think it requisite to be done.

*To have a Mayor....* AND further we will and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and Successors, do grant unto the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, and to their Successors, that for ever hereafter there may and shall be in the Borough or Town aforesaid one of the most *honest* and *discreet* men of that Borough or Town from time to time to be elected in form hereafter in these presents mentioned,

who shall stand and be named **MAYOR** of that Borough.

*To have Twelve Aldermen....* AND that likewise for ever there may and shall be within the Town or Borough *Twelve* of the *honestest* and *most discreet men* of the same Borough, from time to time to be elected according to the ordinances hereafter in these Presents specified, who shall be named the Aldermen of that Borough.

*First Mayor, William Wetwang....* AND for the better execution of our Will and Grant in this behalf, **WE** have assigned, nominated, constituted and made, and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do assign, nominate, constitute, and make our well beloved **WILLIAM WETWANG** Mayor, and to be the first modern Mayor of the Borough aforesaid, and to continue in the same office from the date of these presents until the Feast-Day of St. Hillary now next following, and from the same day until another of the Aldermen of the Town or Borough aforesaid shall be appointed and sworn to the office of Mayor of that Borough, according to the ordinances and provisions hereafter in these presents expressed and specified, if the same William Wetwang shall so long live.

*Twelve First Aldermen....* AND we have assigned, nominated, constituted, and made, and by these Presents for us our heirs and successors do assign, nominate, constitute and appoint our well-beloved *Henry Sober, Richard Dawson, Henry Broderick, John Bartlett the Elder, Joseph Hopps, John Kay, Henry Cowling, Henry Bartlett, Robert Wilson, John Bart-*

*lett the Younger, Thomas Heardson, and Edward Wypville* to be the First and Modern TWELVE ALDERMEN of the Borough aforesaid, to continue in the same offices during their natural lives, except in the interim for bad government or any other reasonable cause they or any one or other of them shall from his or their said office or offices be removed.

*The Mayor to take an Oath before the Aldermen before he enters into his Office....* AND further we will that the present Mayor of the said Borough above named, before that he shall enter into that office, shall take his *Corporal Oath* upon the Holy Evangelists before the Aldermen of the said Borough or the greater part of them, well, faithfully, and truly to execute that office, to which said Aldermen or the major part of them we give and grant full power and authority by these presents to give and administer the said Oath.

*The Aldermen to take Oaths....* AND that all the aforesaid Aldermen above named, before that they or any of them do enter into his or their respective office or offices, shall take their *Corporal Oaths* upon the Holy Evangelists before the Mayor of the same Borough for the time being, well and faithfully his or their said office or offices, according to the duty of the same office or offices, respectively to execute, to which said Mayor we give and grant by these Presents full power and authority to give and administer the same Oath.

*Power to make Laws with the consent of the Free Burgesses ...* AND further that the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid or the major-part of them, congregated or assembled

together in Court or Convocation, shall and by these Presents may have full authority, power, and licence to erect, constitute, ordain, make, and establish, from time to time, such Laws, Institutes, Rights, Ordinances, and Constitutions, with the consent and assent of the major part of the Free Burgesses of the said Town or Borough, as they or the major part of them according to their sound discretion shall think good, wholesome, profitable, honest, and necessary, for the good rule and government of the Mayor and Aldermen, and all other Inhabitants of that Town or Borough for the time being, and of all Officers and Ministers, Artificers, person resident within that Town or Borough for the time being, AND for the declaration by what manner and order the said Mayor and Aldermen and all other and singular Ministers, officers, artificers, Inhabitants, and Residents of the same Town or Borough, and their Servants and Apprentices in their offices, mysteries, arts and businesses, within that Town or Borough and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, shall bear, behave, and use themselves and otherwise for the further public good, common profit, and good rule of the Town and Borough aforesaid, *and* for the *victualling* of the same; *and* also with the assent and consent as aforesaid for the better preservation, government, disposition, location, and demising of Lands, Tenements, Possessions, Reversions, and Hereditaments to the late Alderman and Burgesses of the Town and Borough aforesaid. or to the now Mayor and Aldermen of that Town or Borough aforesaid and their successors, given,

granted, and assigned, or hereafter to be given, granted, or assigned, and of any other thing or causes whatsoever touching that Town or Borough, or the state, right, and interest of the same.

*To Fine and Amerce Offenders... To levy the Fines to their own use.... The Laws not to be repugnant to the Laws of England....* AND that the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, shall and may be able, so often as they shall erect, make, ordain, or establish such institutes, laws, ordinances and constitutions, in form aforesaid, and such pains, punishments, penalties, and imprisonments of body, or by fines and amercements or either of them, which the said Mayor and Aldermen for the time being or the major part of them for the observation of the said Laws, Ordinances, and Constitutions, shall think requisite and necessary to be upon all delinquents against such Laws, Institutes, Decrees, Ordinances, and Constitutions or any one or other of them, to make, ordain, limit, and provide, and the same Fines, Amercements, levy and have without the interruption of us, our heirs, or successors, or of any officers or Ministers of us, our heirs, or successors; *all and singular* which Laws, Ordinances, Constitutions, Decrees, and Institutes, so as aforesaid to be made, We Will they be observed under the pains in the same to be contained, so that such Laws and Ordinances be not repugnant or contrary to the Laws and Statutes of our Realm of England.



*The Mayor and Aldermen to choose two of the Aldermen to come forth for Mayor, and one of them to be elected by all the Inhabitants to be Mayor....* FURTHERMORE we Will for us, our heirs, and successors, and do by these Presents grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, that the Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them, from time to time and at all times for ever hereafter, may and shall have power and authority yearly and on every Feast Day of Saint Hillary to elect and nominate, and that they shall be able to elect and nominate, two of the aforesaid number of Twelve Aldermen, and that *all the Inhabitants* of the Borough aforesaid or the major part of them, ready assembled, may and shall be able to elect and nominate one of the two said Aldermen to be Mayor of that Borough for one whole year next following.

*The Mayor to be sworn, before entering into his Office....* AND that the same Mayor after he shall be so nominated and elected as aforesaid, before he shall be admitted to execute that office of Mayor, shall take his Corporal Oath upon Tuesday next following his nomination and election aforesaid, before the then Mayor or his last predecessor or the Recorder or Steward of the said Borough for the time being, the office of Mayor well and faithfully to execute, to which last predecessor or Recorder or Steward We give and grant full power and authority by these Presents to give and administer such an oath, and after such an oath so taken, he may and

shall be able to execute the office of Mayor of the said Borough for one whole year then next following.

*If the Mayor die, power to choose another by the Free Burgesses....* AND moreover We will for us, our heirs and successors, and, do by these Presents grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, that if it happen that the Mayor of the Borough at any time within one year after he shall be appointed and sworn to the office of Mayor of that Borough, die or be removed from his office, that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the Aldermen of the borough aforesaid, or the major part of them for the time being two other of the said Aldermen to nominate and elect, and for the said *Free Burgesses* or the major part of them, which shall then be assembled together, to appoint and elect one of those two Aldermen to be Mayor for that Borough, and that he so elected and appointed shall have and exercise that Office during the residue of the same year, taking his Corporal Oath in the form aforesaid, and this so often as occasion shall fall out.

*Power to choose other Aldermen in the place of one dead or removed out of the Inhabitants..* AND further we will and for us, our heirs, and successors do by these Presents grant and ordain to the said Mayor and Aldermen and their Successors, that, whensoever it happeneth that some one or other of the said Twelve Aldermen for the time being do die or be removed from his place of Alderman or dwell out of the Borough, then and so often it may and shall be.

lawful for the rest of the same Twelve Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid surviving or remaining or the major part of them, to elect, nominate, and appoint *either one or more of the Inhabitants* of that Borough into his or their place or places of Alderman or Aldermen so dead, departed, or removed, and that he or they so elected and appointed, first taking his or their Corporal Oath or Oaths before the Mayor or Recorder of the Borough aforesaid, shall be of the number of the Twelve Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, and that so often as occasion falleth out ; To which said Mayor and Recorder for the time being We give and grant by these Presents full power and authority to give and administer such oath or oaths.

*To elect a Recorder by the Mayor and Aldermen...* And furthermore of our plentiful and especial grace, We will and for us, our heirs, and successors do by these presents grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, that they and their successors for ever may have in the Borough aforesaid one honest, discreet, and learned man in the common Laws of this Kingdom of England, who shall be called Recorder or Steward of the Borough aforesaid, and that the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them may be able from time to time to elect, nominate, and appoint one honest, discreet man, and skilful in the laws to be Recorder or Steward of the Borough aforesaid, and that he who shall be so elected, nominated, and appointed Recorder or Steward for the Borough aforesaid, shall and may be able to have, exercise, and enjoy the

office of Recorder or Steward of the Borough aforesaid; at the liking and firm consent of the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them, whensoever and as often as that office shall happen to be vacant.

*James Metcalfe, first Recorder....* And further we have assigned, nominated, and appointed, and by these Presents for us, our heirs and successors, do assign, nominate, make, and ordain our well beloved *James Metcalfe, Esq.* to be Recorder or Steward of the said Borough of Richmond, to exercise and execute Justice upon his oath and other things which do or ought to appertain unto the office of Recorder or Steward of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid, And we make, constitute, create, and declare by these Presents, him the said James Metcalfe Recorder or Steward of the said Borough for and during his natural life.

*To have two Serjeants at Mace....* Serjeants to bear Maces of Gold or Silver... And further we will and by these Presents do grant unto the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, that for ever hereafter there may and shall be in the said Borough two officers who shall be called *Serjeants at Mace*; for the execution of process, precepts, and other business of the Court in the Borough aforesaid, from time to time to be executed and finished, which same two Serjeants at Mace and either of them shall from time to time be attendant upon the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, for

the executing of Process, Precepts, and other business in the Borough aforesaid, from time to time to the office of the Mayor of the said Borough belonging or appertaining, - which two Serjeants at all times, forever hereafter, shall be nominated and chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or by the major-part of them, and after the date of these Presents and from thenceforth hereafter yearly and every year, upon Tuesday after St. Hillary for one whole year then next following; And they so nominated and elected, may and shall be in due manner sworn to the office of Serjeant at Mace and to the office of Serjeants of the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for one whole year, before the Mayor and Aldermen or Recorder of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid for the time being, to which Mayor and Aldermen and Recorder of the said Borough, and to every of them, We give and grant full power and authority to give and administer such Oaths, and the said two Serjeants at Mace, to be deputed in the Borough aforesaid, shall bear before the Mayor of the said Borough and his Successors every where within the Borough of Richmond aforesaid, and the limits, bounds, and precincts of the same, Maces gilded with gold or silver, engraven and adorned with the Arms of this Kingdom of England.

*To choose Constables and other Officers, after the same manner as formerly used.* .. And also that the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, or the major part of them, may elect, nominate, and appoint from time to time

for ever hereafter, yearly and every year, upon the aforesaid Tuesday next after the Feast of St. Millary, so many such *Constables* and other inferior Officers and Ministers within the Town aforesaid, as the Mayor or Aldermen of the Town aforesaid, before the date of these presents, have had and were accustomed to have within the Town aforesaid. And such like Ministers or officers, so to their several offices elected and nominated, may be in due manner sworn before the Mayor and Twelve Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, or the major-part of them for the time being, well and truly to execute their offices; To which said Mayor and Twelve Aldermen and to every of them, or to the greater part of them for the time being, to give and administer such Oaths We give and grant full power and authority by these presents, and that they so elected as aforesaid, may have and exercise their several offices for one whole year then next following.

*In case of death or removal to choose other Officers....* And as often and whensoever it doth happen that such inferior Officers and Ministers of the Town aforesaid, or any one or other of them, within one year after as aforesaid he or they shall, be appointed and sworn to their offices, do die or be removed from their offices, that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town aforesaid for the time being, or the major-part of them, to elect and appoint one other or others in the place of him or them dying or removed, being within Eight days then next following, and that he or they, so elected and appointed,

may have and exercise the office and offices, to which he or they shall be so elected or appointed, during the residue of the same year, first taking the Oath of their Corporal Oath or Oaths in form aforesaid, and that so often as occasion shall fall out:

*To have a Court of Record....* The Court not to extend above £100.... AND further we will and do by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and to their successors, that they and their successors for ever hereafter may have and hold, and may have power to have and hold within the Borough aforesaid, one *Court of Record* upon every Tuesday fortnight throughout the year, before the Mayor, Recorder, or Steward, and three Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, or before two of them, of whom we will that the Mayor and Recorder, or Steward for the time being be one, *To be holden in a certain place being in the Borough aforesaid, called the Common Hall;* or any other House within the precincts of the same Borough, which to the Mayor and Aldermen of the said Borough for the time being or the major part of them shall seem more expedient; AND that in that Court they may hold, for Plaints in the same Court to be holden, all and all manner of Pleas, Actions, Suits, and Demands; of whatsoever Trespass, by force and arms, or otherwise done or to be done in contempt of us, our heirs or successors, against the form of some Statutes; and of whatsoever trespasses, faults, and offences personally within the Borough aforesaid and the Liberties and pre-

cinets of the same, done, moved, and committed; and of all and singular Debts, Accounts, Covenants, Detentions of Charters, Writings and Muniments, taking of Cattle and Detention of Goods and Chattels, and of other personal Actions and Contracts whatsoever, Causes or Matters arising within the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, and by such and such like process and manner according to the law and custom of this Realm of England, by, with, and as other liege people have used, and in as ample manner and form as in our Court before our Justices of the Bench at Westminster, or in any other Court of Record, or in any City or Town incorporate within our Kingdom of England is used or accustomed or can or ought to be done, so that it extend not above the sum of (One Hundred Pounds.

*The Serjeants to execute all Process about the Court...* AND further we will and for us, our heirs and successors do by these Presents ordain, that the Serjeants at Mace of the said Borough of Richmond aforesaid for the time being, or either of them, shall do and execute all Ordinances, Panels, Inquisitions, Attachments, Process, Commands, Warrants, Precepts, or any other thing whatsoever necessary to be done at the Causes aforesaid, or in any other Causes touching or concerning the said Borough within the Borough aforesaid and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, as it shall be commanded them, according to the purport of the Laws, and as in the said Court before our Justices of the Bench at Westminster, or in any other Court of Re-



cord within our Kingdom of England in the like cases used or ought to be done.

*The Mayor to have all Fines....* AND the aforesaid Mayor of the Borough of Richmond and his successors shall and may have all *Fines* and *Amercements* and other profits to arise out of or in the Court aforesaid, or by reason or pretext of the same Courts to fall out or happen.

*Frankpledge of all the Inhabitant and Residents....* AND further we will and grant, for us, our heirs, and successors, by these Presents to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and to their successors, *That* they and their successors for ever hereafter may have view of Frankpledge of all the Inhabitants and Residents within the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and precincts of the same twice in a year in a certain place called the Common Hall, or in any other place within the said Borough aforesaid, which the Mayor and Aldermen shall judge more convenient to be holden upon the same days and at other times which they shall think fit and necessary, AND all and whatsoever doth belong to the view of Frankpledge aforesaid, together with all the Attachments, Amercements, Arrests, Issues, Fines, Redemptions, and other things whatsoever, which thereof to us, our heirs, or successors there or any wise may or ought to appertain.

*The Mayor Keeper of the Gaol.* AND that the said Mayor and Aldermen and their successors may have within the Town aforesaid a certain Prison or Gaol proper for Felons and

other Malefactors within that said Borough taken or to be taken; in the same Gaol to be safely kept until they shall be from thence delivered according to the Laws and customs of our Realm of England, And that the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being shall and may be keeper of the same Gaol.

*The Bounds of the Corporation....* AND further we will and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do ordain and grant, that the said Borough of Richmond and the Circuits and Precincts and Jurisdictions thereof may be, and extend and pretend itself, and may be able to extend and pretend as well in length and breadth as in Circuit and Precincts, to such and such like bounds and limits, to which and as the said Borough and the Circuits and Precincts and Jurisdictions thereof, from the time whereof the memory of man doth not extend to the contrary or at any time before the date of these Presents, have been accustomed to extend and pretend itself.

*To have Perambulation....* AND that it shall and may be lawful for the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, To make *Perambulation* or *Perambulations* thereof, and their Liberties and Franchises to oversee, enquire, and limit above, within, and without the Borough aforesaid the Liberties and Precincts of the same, in whatsoever Places, Lands, Tenements, or Lordships, the same shall be within the Borough aforesaid or elsewhere in the County of York, without the interruption of us, our heirs, or successors, or any other whomever, as by their Char-

ters, four squared marks, Limits, Bounds, Stalls, Paths, Lamps, Water Courses, Walls, Hedges, Waters, Bridges, Ditches, Houses, Crosses, or otherwise howsoever they are limited, as heretofore they have been used ; And also all such like hedges, ditches, walls, stalls, houses and all other inclosures in such Perambulations made and to be made, if they think it expedient, to lay down, break open, include, and freely without the interruption of us, our heirs, or successors, or of any other to pass over and go out, and all those things so to permit and suffer without any satisfaction or amendment as heretofore they have been used, and this so often as they please or shall think requisite to be done, and this without any Writ or Warrant therefore from us, our heirs, or successors, in this behalf after any sort to obtain or prosecute.

*The Mayor took the Assize of Bread... Punishment of Delinquents in abusing Weights and Measures.....* WE grant likewise to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and to their Successors by these presents, *that they and their Successors may and shall have Assize of Bread, Wine, Ale, and all other victuals, of Fuel and Wood in the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, and the amendment of that Assize broken, and also the Punishment, Correction, and Amercement of all Delinquents there, in abusing of Measures and Weights, of Fuel or Wood, as well in the presence of us, our heirs, and successors, as in the absence of us, our heirs, and successors ; And that all Victuallers, Fishmongers, as well as others in.*

habiting in the said Borough, and all who henceforth or hereafter shall come unto the said Borough, be under the government of the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said Borough for the time being or hereafter being.

*The Recorder to be chosen within Fourteen Days* . . . AND further we will and for us, our heirs, and successors, do by these Presents grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, that as often as and whensoever it doth happen that the Recorder or Steward of the Borough aforesaid shall, so appointed, die or be removed from his office, that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the said Mayor and Aldermen aforesaid to elect and appoint one other honest and discreet man, skilful in the Laws, in the place of him so dead or removed, within Fourteen days then next following, AND that he, so elected and appointed into the office of Recorder or Steward of the Borough, may have and exercise that office at the liking and pleasure of the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, having first taken his Corporal Oath before the Mayor and Aldermen or before the major-part of them, and that so often as occasion shall happen, To which Mayor and Aldermen or the major-part of them for the time being to give and administer such an Oath, We give and grant full power and authority by these Presents.

*The Mayor to be Justice of Peace during his Mayoralty, and a year after ; and the Recorder during the time he continues in his office.* . . . We also have for us, our heirs, and successors, granted to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the

K k

Borough aforesaid and their successors, that every Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, during his Mayoralty, and one whole year after then next following, and the Recorder or Steward during the time he shall continue in that office, shall be Justices of us, our heirs, and successors, to keep the Peace in the same Borough and the Liberties and Precincts thereof, and to keep, correct, or cause to be kept or corrected the Statutes concerning Artificers, Lashcutters, and Weights and Measures within the said Borough, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same.

*Power to enquire into all Felonies, &c. within the Borough....Not to proceed to any matter betokening loss of life....* AND that the said Justices of the Peace for the time being may have full power and authority to enquire concerning all kinds of Felonies, Trespasses, imprisonments, and other defects and Articles whatsoever done, moved, or committed within the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, which before the keepers and Justices of the Peace in any of our Counties in the Kingdom of England may or ought to be enquired, provided that the said Justices of the Peace for the time being do not proceed to the determination of Treasons, Murders, or Felonies; or any other matter betokening loss of life, within the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, without the special command of us, our heirs, and successors.

*County Magistrates not to intermeddle in any matter within the Borough....* AND neverthe-

less they may be able to enquire, hear, finish, and determine all and singular other Trespasses, Offences, Defects and Articles, which to the office of Justices of the Peace within the Borough aforesaid, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same appertaineth to do, so full and wholly in as ample manner and form as any other Justice of Peace of us, our heirs, and successors, in any other County of our Kingdom of England may or can enquire, hear, and determine, So that the Justices of Peace, or of Labourers and Artificers of us, our heirs, and successors, in the County of York, or any of them, shall not in any wise hereafter intermeddle with any Felons, Things, Causes, Matters, Defects, and Articles whatsoever, to the Office of Justice of Peace, of Labourers and Artificers belonging or appertaining, within the said Borough of Richmond and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, for any cause whatsoever to happen and arise, except in defect of the Justices within the said Borough aforesaid for the time being.

*The Forfeits of those who refuse their offices, viz. 40s.... On non-payment to be committed to Gaol....* And likewise we will for us, our heirs, and successors, and do by these Presents grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, *that* if any one or other, who hereafter shall be elected or nominated to the office of Mayor, Alderman, or other inferior officers of the aforesaid Borough, or to any one or other of the same office or offices (except the office of Recorder or Steward of the Borough aforesaid) having notice and know-

K k 2

ledge of their election and nomination, shall renounce or refuse to exercise the office or offices to which he or they shall be so elected or nominated, shall forfeit to the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being *Forty Shillings* of lawful English money, and that it may and shall be lawful for the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them, him or them so renouncing and refusing, to commit to the Gaol of the said Borough, there to remain until he or they have paid or cause to be paid that Fine or Forfeiture to the use of the Borough.

*Palm-Sunday Fair granted.....Market on Saturday in every week....Fortnight Fairs to be kept...* AND further we have granted and for us, our heirs, and successors, do by these Presents grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, that they for ever may have, and shall have and hold one Fair, commonly called Palm-Sunday Even Fair, to be holden every year in Richmond aforesaid for ~~one~~ Day, to wit, upon the Vigil of the same Day commonly called Palm Sunday Even, AND also one Market upon the Saturday in every week, and one Fair or Market upon every Saturday fortnight, for all Quick Goods and other things and Merchandizes from time to time every year betwixt Palm Sunday Even and the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord, which is called Christmas; AND all other Fairs and Markets which formerly they have, might have, or ought to have and hold; AND also all Stallages, Pannage, Tolls,

and customs of the same Fairs and Markets, AND also a Court of Pie Powder held and to be holden within the Fair at the time of these Fairs every year ; AND also all, and all manner of such and such like Rights, Jurisdictions, Privileges, Offices, Commodities, Profits, and Emoluments whatsoever, which the Court of Pie Powder and Fair called Bartholomew Fair in Smithfield, in the Suburbs of London, is holden to be belonging or appertaining, and of right ought to belong and appertain.

*Mayor, the Clerk of the Market, and Coroner....* AND also that the Mayor of the said Town for the time being for ever may and shall be Clerk of the Market, and Coroner within the Borough aforesaid, and Circuits and Precincts of the same, AND that the Mayor of the said Town for the time being may do and execute and may be able to do and execute for ever, all and whatsoever pertaineth to the office and Clerk of the Market and Coroner there to be done, and all and singular other Acts and things to be done, which to these offices, or either of them within the same Borough appertaineth to be done and finished, So that the Clerk of the Market of our Household or any other Coroner of us, our heirs, or successors, in our absence or the absence of our successors, for the Assize of Bread, Wine and Ale, Fractions or Weights or Measures, of such sort, or for any other thing touching or concerning the several offices aforesaid, or any thing of them in the same Borough, the Circuits and Precincts of the same, in no manner do or may presume to enter within the same Borough or the Precincts of the same,

K k 3



to do any thing which to the office of Clerk of the Market or Coroner in any wise doth appertain ; AND nevertheless that in the presence of us, our heirs, and successors, within the said Borough of Richmond aforesaid, and the Circuits and Precincts of the same, We will that the Clerk of the Market of our Household or of the Household of our heirs or successors for the time being, may, together with the Mayor aforesaid for the time being, enter upon any thing which to the office of Clerk of the Market there in the said Town doth appertain, saving the sums, amercements, and fines of the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid.

*Freedom from serving at the Assizes with Foreigners. . .* We have also granted to the said Mayor and Aldermen and their successors, and for us, our heirs, and successors; do by these presents grant, *that* the Aldermen and Inhabitants within the Town aforesaid, and the circuits and precincts of the same, or any of them, may not be put with Foreigners in any Assizes, Juries, or Inquests whatsoever, by reason of any Lands, Tenements, Trespasses, or other Business or Foreign Contracts whatsoever, which before our Justices or other Ministers of us, our heirs, and successors, may or can hereafter in any way arise, NOR that Foreigners be put with these Aldermen and Inhabitants in any Assize, Juries, Attaints, or Inquests, which by reason of their Lands or Tenements being in the same Town, or the Precincts of the same, or Trespasses, Contracts, or other inward business in the same Town, or in the Precincts of

the same, should arise to be taken, but these Assizes, Juries, and Inquests of those things, which shall arise in the same Town, and Precincts of the same, shall only be done by the Aldermen and Inhabitants of the said Town and in the same Town, except these things may concern us, or our heirs, Kings of this Realm of England or the Commonalty of the same.

*Waifs and Deodands, &c. to the Mayor and Aldermen.*... We have also granted to the same Mayor and Aldermen and their successors, and for us, our heirs, and successors, We do by these Presents grant unto them, that they and their successors for ever may have all, and all manner of Goods and Chattels of all Felons and Fugitives, Out-Laws, and Waifs, to be outlawed and waifed, condemned and to be condemned, adjudged and to be adjudged, attainted and to be attainted, convicted and to be convicted, fled and in pursuance for Felony or Murder laid aside, or to be laid aside, and of Felos de se and Deodands, stolen goods found upon a thief taken in the fact, and other forfeitures and offences aforesaid, happening or concerning all and every Alderman, and Inhabitants resident and not resident within the Borough aforesaid, and the Circuits and Precincts of the same; And that if any person for his crime ought to lose his life and Member, and shall fly and will not stand to judgment, or shall commit any other crime whatsoever, whereby he ought to lose or forfeit his Goods and Chattels, wheresoever he shall receive Justice, whether in the Court of us, our heirs, and successors, or in any other Court whatsoever, those Goods and Chattels

being within the Borough aforesaid, and the Circuits and Precincts of the same, or from this time hereafter happening to be, may be the same Mayor's and Aldermen's their heirs and successors for ever, AND that it may be lawful for the said Mayor and Aldermen and their successors, by their officers of the Town aforesaid, who shall be for that time or by any other or others whensoever in the name aforesaid, to put themselves in possession and seizen of the Goods and Chattels aforesaid, and the same to the use and behoof of the said Mayor and Aldermen and their successors, to receive and retain, without the Hindrance of us, our heirs, or successors, or of any officer of us, our heirs, or successors, although the same Goods and Chattels were first seized by us, our heirs, or successors or by our or their Ministers.

*Power granted to Elect Parliament Burgesses....* AND also we will and ordain, and for us, our heirs, and successors do by these Presents grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, that there shall and may be in the said Town Two Burgesses of Parliament of us, our heirs and successors, AND the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Free Burgesses in the said Town of Richmond, their heirs, and successors, as often and whensoever our Parliament happeneth to be summoned, begin, or be called, by virtue of the Writ of us, our heirs, and successors, of election of Parliament Burgesses to them directed or otherwise, shall and may have full power, authority, and licence, to elect and nominate two discreet and honest men, Burgesses

of the Borough aforesaid, to be Parliament Burgesses of us, our heirs, and successors for the same Borough, which same Burgesses so elected, at the expences and charges of the said Borough and Commonalty of the same they shall send to the Parliament of us, our heirs, and successors, whensoever it shall be then holden, in the same manner and form as hath been used in other Boroughs of our Kingdom of England, which said Burgesses so elected and nominated, We will, be present and make their abode at the Parliament of us, our heirs, and successors, at the costs and charges of the said Town of Richmond and the Commonalty of the same, during the term which such Parliament shall be held, as other Burgesses of Parliament for whatsoever other Cities and Boroughs within our said Realm of England shall do and use or ought to do, which said Burgesses in such Parliament shall have their Votes as well affirmative as negative, and to do and execute all other things which other Citizens and Burgesses of Parliament of us, our heirs, and successors, for whatsoever Cities and Boroughs may have done and executed, or be able to have, do, or execute by any manner of ways whatsoever.

*Power to Purchase Lands, &c.... Lands purchased not to exceed £40. per Annum....* AND further know ye, that we in consideration that the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, their burthens in the said Borough may be better able from time to time to sustain and undergo, Of our special grace, sure knowledge, and mere motion, have granted and given licence, and for us, our heirs,

and successors as much as in us, do by these Presents give free licence and lawful strength, power, and authority, to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, and their successors, to have, perceive, and purchase to them and their successors for ever, as well of us, our heirs, and successors as of any of our Subjects and liege People, or of any other Person or Persons whatsoever, Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rectories, Tythes, Rents, Reversions, Services, and other possessions, Revenues, or other Hereditaments whatsoever, which are not holden of us, our heirs, and successors, in capite or by Knight service, nor of us nor of any other Knight service, without the Special Licence of us, our heirs, or successors, or the licence of the Lord or Lords of whom the aforesaid Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments are holden, so that the said Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rectories, Tythes, Rents, Reversions, Services, or other Possessions, Reversions, and Hereditaments do not exceed the yearly value of Forty Pounds per Annum, the Statute of not passing Lands and Tenements into Mortmain or the Writ *ad quod damnum prius non prosequantur* or any other Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provisions, or Restriction thereof to the contrary heretofore had, made, declared, ordained, or provided, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding.

*Power to take Recognizances....* AND furthermore of our plentiful, special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have given

and granted, and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do give and grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, *that* the Mayor for the time being, and the Clerk by us and by these Presents deputed to take Recognizances of Debts according to the form of Statutes Merchant, and the Statute of Acton Burnell, may for ever have full power and authority to take and receive whatsoever Recognizances, and to make execution thereof, according to the form of the Statutes of Acton Burnell lately published, AND also to do and execute all other things, which by virtue of the same Statutes or either of them to any Mayor or Clerk appointed to take Recognizances of Debts, according to the form of the said Statutes or either of them, or to any of them belongeth or may or ought to belong.

*To have a Seal of two Prizes.*... AND that the said Mayor or Clerk for ever hereafter shall and may make, assume, and fix one Seal of two Prizes, [whereof one part shall be the greater part, and the other the lesser part, to seal the Recognizances aforesaid, hereafter to be acknowledged before them, according to the form of the Statutes Merchant aforesaid, which said Seal for ever hereafter shall be called our Seal, and the Seal of our heirs and successors, to Seal Recognizances to be taken within the Town and Borough aforesaid, the major-part of which said Seal shall always remain in the custody of the Mayor of the same Borough for the time being, and the other part, to wit the lesser part of the same Seal, shall for ever be and remain

in the custody and hands of the Clerk for the time being by these Presents deputed and appointed to write and enroll the Recognizances aforesaid.

*First Town Clerk... ..To keep the Lesser Seal....* AND for the better execution of our will and grant herein, Of our especial grace, sure knowledge, and mere motion, We will and for us, our heirs, and successors, do by these Presents, grant, and ordain, that *James Close* now the Town-Clerk of the said Borough, hereafter as long as he is and shall continue Town Clerk of the same Borough, may and shall be our Clerk and the Clerk of our heirs and successors, to take, write, and enroll Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid and either of them within that Town or Borough, and to keep the lesser part of the Seal aforesaid. AND further do and execute all other things which to any Clerk, appointed to take Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid, or either of them, doth appertain to do or execute, for such time and so long as he shall as aforesaid so be and remain Town-Clerk of the Town or Borough aforesaid.

AND further We will and by these Presents, for us, our heirs, and Successors, do grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and theirs successors, *that* after the decease or removal of him the said *James Close* from the Office of Clerk of the Statutes aforesaid, the Town-Clerk of the said Borough for the time being, at all times, for ever hereafter, may and shall be the Clerk of us, our heirs, and

successors, to take, write, and enroll Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid and to keep the lesser part of the seal aforesaid; AND further to do and execute all other things which to any other Clerk, appointed to take Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid or either of them, doth appertain to do or execute.

*The Town-Clerk for the time being to have power to take Recognizance, and keep the lesser part of the Seal....* AND the said Town-Clerk of the Town or Borough aforesaid for the time being, shall be our Clerk to take, write, and enroll Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid; or either of them, within the Town or Borough aforesaid, and to keep the lesser piece of the Seal aforesaid; AND further to do and execute all other things which belongeth to any Clerk appointed to take Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid, or either of them, to do or execute, AND that the said James Close, for such time and so long as he shall be and remain Town Clerk of the Borough aforesaid, and the Town-Clerk of the Borough for the time being, hereafter for ever may and shall be Clerk to take Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid, AND that the said James Close for such time and so long as aforesaid, and afterwards the Town-Clerk of the said Borough for the time being, may and shall have full power and authority to do and execute all and singular things, which the Office of Clerk, deputed to take Re-

L 1



cognizances of debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid, by virtue of the same Statutes to do and execute in any wise doth appertain: AND that such Recognizances so as aforesaid taken and acknowledged may and shall be of such and so great force and effect in the law, as any Recognizances taken and acknowledged before any other Mayors and Clerks, or any other Officers of any other Borough, Town, or City within our Kingdom of England according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid, or either of them, may and shall, or in any wise ought or can be: AND that the aforesaid Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, and the said James Close for such time and so long so as aforesaid he may be and shall remain Town-Clerk of the Borough aforesaid, and afterwards the Mayor of the Borough and the Town Clerk of the same Borough for the time being, and every of them, shall do and perform for ever hereafter all and singular other things whatsoever, which by the Statutes aforesaid, or either of them, are appointed to be done to or about such Recognizances: AND further we will and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant and ordain that the aforesaid James Close, so long as he may or shall so as aforesaid remain Town-Clerk of the Borough aforesaid, and afterwards the Town-Clerk of the said Borough for the time being appointed to make, take, and enroll Recognizances of Debts according to the form of the Statutes aforesaid within the Town and Borough aforesaid for the time being, may and shall for ever hereafter have so many, so great, such the

same, and such like fees, wages, rewards and emoluments, of and for exercising the Office aforesaid, as any other Town-Clerk of any other Towns or Borough within this Kingdom of England, or any other Clerk appointed to take Recognizances aforesaid, within any other Town or City, may or ought lawfully of right to have and receive in any manner or wise.

*The Mayor and Recorder to be sworn to execute the Office of Justice of the Peace..* .AND further that the modern Mayor and Recorder or Steward of the Borough or Town aforesaid, in and by these our Letters Patent above in form aforesaid nominated and appointed, before that they or either of them do enter into the execution of the Justice of Peace within the Town or Borough aforesaid, shall take their Corporal Oaths upon the Holy Evangelists, well and faithfully the office of Justices of Peace to execute within the same Town or Borough in and by all things touching that office, and also the Oaths in that behalf by the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm of England, provided and by the Justices of Peace accustomed to be taken, before our well beloved James Darcy, Esq. Sir Joseph Craddock, Knight, and Major Norton Esq. or any of them, To which said James Darcy, Sir Joseph Craddock, and Major Norton, and every of them, to give and administer such Oaths to the Mayor, Recorder, or Steward, and to either of them We give and grant full power and authority by these presents.

*The Mayor and Recorder for the time being to be sworn to execute the Offices of Justices of*

*the Peace ...* AND further WE will, that every Mayor and Recorder, or Steward, of the Borough aforesaid for the time being, in form aforesaid hereafter respectively to be elected and appointed, shall take his Oath upon the Holy Evangelists well and faithfully to execute the Office of Justice of Peace within the Town or Borough, and the Liberties and Precincts of the same, in and by all things touching and concerning that Office, and also all Oaths by the Law of this our Realm of England in that behalf provided to be requisite to be taken by a Justice of Peace, before the Mayor of the Borough for the time being or his last Predecessor in the Office of Mayor in that Town or Borough, or before the other Aldermen of the said Town or Borough for the time being or any two of them, before such time as they or either of them shall be admitted to execute the Office of Justice of Peace within the Borough or Town aforesaid, To which said Mayor of the Borough aforesaid and his last Predecessor in that Office for the time being, and to the aforesaid other Aldermen of the same Town or Borough or to any two of them, to give and administer such Oaths to all and every such Mayor and Recorder of that Borough hereafter to be nominated and elected WE give and grant full power and authority by these presents, without any other Commission or Warrant therefore to be procured or obtained of us, our heirs, or successors.

*All charitable uses to be invested in the Mayor and Aldermen....* AND we further will, and for us, our heirs, and successors, do by these Pre-

seats grant and declare, that all and all manner of Gifts, Grants, Divisions, Dispositions, powers of naming and other powers, Interests, and authorities whatsoever, of, for, and concerning any pious or charitable use or uses created or constituted of, for, or concerning any other use or uses whatsoever, which at any time at or before the making of these Presents have in any sort been placed, settled, or invested in the Alderman of the Borough aforesaid, or in the Aldermen and Burgesses of the Town and Borough aforesaid, or in any of them for the time being, or which hereafter have been duly exercised, executed, or enjoyed by them or any of them, shall be and by these Presents are placed, settled, and invested in the Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid and their successors, and for every of them from time to time to execute, exercise, use and enjoy all and singular Powers, Authorities, and other the Premises aforesaid, in such and so ample manner and form to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as the said late Alderman of the Borough aforesaid or the said late Alderman and Burgesses of that Town or Borough for the time being or any one or other of them have or hath in times past duly and lawfully made, exercised, used or enjoyed, or hereafter ought or might make, exercise, use or enjoy the same, if these our Letters Patent had not been made and provided. And it is our Royal pleasure that the Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for the time being shall from time to time hereafter supply the place of late Alderman of the Town or Borough aforesaid, in execution and performance

L 1 3

of all powers, authorities, and other premises aforesaid, by himself, or together with the Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid for the time being or any one or other of them, as the late Alderman of the same Town or Borough might or ought to have performed and executed, if these our Letters Patent had not been made, any former Charters, Letters Patent, Gifts, Grants, Dispositions, Use, Custom, or any other matter, thing, or cause whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*Confirmation of all former Liberties and Rights....* AND further of our plentiful and especial grace, sure knowledge, and mere motion, We have, and do for us, our heirs, and successors, grant and confirm to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, and also to the Free Burgesses of the Town aforesaid, all and singular the same, such and such like Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments now in the tenure and occupation of the Alderman and Burgesses of the Town and Borough of Richmond aforesaid or of any of their Farmers or Tenants, AND also all and singular the same and such like Liberties, Privileges, Franchises, Fairs, Markets, Fines, Amercements, Profits, Commodities, Customs, Immunities, Acquittals, Exemptions, Rights, and Jurisdictions whatsoever, which the Alderman and Burgesses of the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, or which the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, or any one or other of them, or any of their Predecessors, by whatsoever name or names, or by whatso-

ever Incorporation, or by reason of whatsoever Incorporation he or they now or heretofore have had, held, used, or enjoyed, or ought to have had, held, used, or enjoyed, to them and their successors of an estate of inheritance by reason or force of any Charters or Letters Patent of any of our Progenitors or Ancestors late Kings and Queens of England in any wise heretofore confirmed or granted, or by reason of any prescriptions, use, or custom, or any other lawful manner, right, or title heretofore had, used, or accustomed, so far as the same Liberties, Privileges, Franchises, Use, and Customs are not contrary or repugnant to the aforesaid Grants or Ordinances and Constitutions by us in these our Letters Patent to the said Mayor and Aldermen granted, although the same, or any of them have or hath not heretofore been used, or have or hath been abused, badly used, or discontinued, and although the same or any of them have or hath been forfeited and lost, *to have*, hold, and enjoy all and singular the same Lands and Tenements, Hereditaments, Liberties, Privileges, Franchises, Rights and other the Premises to the said Mayor and Aldermen and Free Burgesses of the Town or Borough aforesaid and their successors for ever, yielding therefore to us, our heirs, and successors, all such and the same Rents, Services, Sums of Money, and Tenures, which to us they have heretofore rendered, or used, or of right ought to pay for the same.

*Clause for quiet enjoyment....* We will also, and for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough

aforesaid by these Presents, that they may be able to have, hold, use, and enjoy for ever all Liberties, Free Customs, Privileges, Authorities, and Acquittals aforesaid, according to the tenure and effect of these our Letters Patent, without the let and interruption of us, our heirs, and successors whomsoever, UNWILLING, that the said Mayor and Aldermen, by reason of the premises or any of them by us, our heirs, or successors, shall hinder, molest, grieve, vex, or in any wise trouble the Justices, Sheriffs, Escheators, or other Bailiffs or Ministers of us, our heirs, and successors, WILLING, and by these Presents for us, our heirs, and successors, firmly charging and commanding, as well the Treasurers of the Chancery, and Barons of the Exchequer, and all other Justices of our heirs, and successors, as also our Attorney and Solicitor General for the time being, and all other Officers and Ministers whatsoever, that neither they nor any of them shall prosecute, or continue or cause to be prosecuted or continued, any Writ or Summons of quo Waranto or any other Writ or Process whatsoever against the said Mayor or Aldermen of the Town or Borough aforesaid or any of them, for any causes, things, matters, claims, or offences by them or any of them done, claimed, attempted, used, had or enjoyed before the day of making of these Presents, WILLING also, that the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough aforesaid, or any one or other of them, shall not be troubled or hindered by any one or other of the Justices of the Peace, Officers or Ministers aforesaid, in or

for due use, claim, or abuse of the Liberties, Franchises, or Jurisdictions, within the Town or Borough aforesaid, the Liberties and Precincts of the same, before the Day of the making of these our Letters Patent, or shall be compelled to answer the same or any of them.

*The Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and all other Officers to take the Oaths of allegiance and supremacy before they enter upon this or their Office or Offices....* PROVIDED always, and we will and by these Presents, for us, our heirs, and successors do ordain and firmly enjoin and command, that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder or Steward, and all other Officers and Ministers of the Town or Borough aforesaid and their Deputies, and also all Justices of the Peace of us, our heirs, and successors within the Borough now appointed or hereafter to be nominated, elected, or appointed by virtue or according to the Tenure of these our Letters Patent or other Charters or Letters Patent heretofore made, before they or any of them shall be admitted or enter upon the execution or exercise of the Office or Offices, Place or Places, to which he or they respectively now be or hereafter shall be nominated, elected, appointed, or constituted, shall take as well the Corporal Oath, commonly called the Oath of Obedience, and also the Corporal Oath called the Oath of Supremacy, upon the Holy Evangelists, before such Person or Person as by the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm of England is or hereafter shall be appointed to give and administer such Oath.

*No Town Clerk or Recorder to enter on their respective Offices, before they are approved of*



*by the King...* AND further we will and declare that our Royal pleasure and intention is, that no Recorder, or Steward, or Town-Clerk, of the Town or Borough aforesaid, hereafter to be elected and appointed, or either of them, shall enter on such their respective Office or Offices, before that they and every of them respectively shall be approved of by us our heirs or successors, any thing in these Presents contained or any other thing, cause, or matter to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: For that express mention of the true yearly value and certainty of the Premises and every of them, or of other Gifts or Grants by us or any of our Progenitors or Predecessors heretofore, to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond has been made, nothing in these Presents or any other Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provision, Proclamation, or Restriction heretofore published, ordained, provided, or any other cause or matter whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, in testimony whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent.

Witness ourself at WESTMINSTER, the FOURTEENTH Day of MARCH in the TWENTIEFH year of our Reign.

PIGOTT.

---

## APPENDIX, No. VI.

SEE PAGE 120.

---

**C**HARLES II. by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland,

King, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all and singular, Sheriffs, Mayors, Constables, Bailiffs, Ministers, and others, whom these Presents shall come greeting, Whereas according to the custom in this Kingdom of England heretofore held and appointed, the Men and Tenants of the Town of Richmond, from the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, were accustomed to be acquitted from payment of Tolls, Pontage, Pickage, Murage, Pannage, Stallage, Passage, and Carriage, for all their Goods and Things throughout the whole Kingdom of England: We command you and every of you, and firmly enjoin you, that ye permit according to the custom aforesaid all and singular the Men and Tenants of the honour aforesaid to be acquitted of the aforesaid Tolls, Pontage, Pickage, Murage, Pannage, Stallage, Passage, Lastage, and Carriage to be yielded to you or any of you for their goods and things, and even as from henceforth they ought to be acquitted, and as they and their ancestors the Men and Tenants of the Honour aforesaid from the time aforesaid heretofore wont to be acquitted, and that ye release to them without delay the distress if you have made any upon them, or any of them upon that occasion. In Witness whereof we have made these our Letters Patent.

Witness Ourself at WESTMINSTER, the SEVENTH Day of DECEMBER, in the TWENTIETH Year of our Reign.

BARKER.

*Richmond  
Borough.  
Com. Ebor.* } TO all Justices of the Peace,  
Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Con-  
stables, and others his Majesty's  
Officers and loving Subjects  
whomsoever, to whom these Pre-  
sents shall come, or whom the  
same may any way concern.

**W**HEREAS the Men and Tenants of the Honour and Borough of Richmond, in the County of York, have from time immemorial been free and exempted of and from the payment of Toll, Pontage, Pickage, Murage, Pannage, Stallage, Passage, Lastage, and Carriage of all their Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes in and throughout the South part of Great Britain called England, which privilege and exemption have been ratified and confirmed by his late Majesty King CHARLES II. and all his most illustrious Progenitors Kings and Queens of England under their great Seal, (a true Copy of one of which said Grants for your better satisfaction I have caused to be hereunto annexed) I do hereby certify to you, and every of you, That A B, C D, E F, G H, &c. are Tenants and Freemen of the said Honour and Borough of Richmond and Trading Cordwainers\* within the Borough aforesaid, and therefore in friendly manner do desire and require you to let them the said A B, C D, E F, G H, &c. pass with their Goods and Cattle free from payment of Tolls, according to the said custom, and as by the said Grants and Charters they ought to pass, otherwise such speedy course will be taken for the

---

\* Or any other of the Incorporated Trades as the cases may be.

preservation of their just rights and privileges, as the Law hath provided in these cases.

Given at Richmond under my Hand and the common Seal of the said Borough, this NINTH Day of OCTOBER, in the FIFTH Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, GEORGE by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Anno Domini, 1718.

CORPORATION  
SEAL.

JAMES METCALFE,  
MAJOR.

## APPENDIX, No. VII.

SEE PAGE 124.

*KING v. PANSON....(COPY.)*

*INFORMATION against PANSON for usurping the Office of Alderman of the Borough of Richmond.*

TRINITY TERM, 12th GEORGE III.

YORKSHIRE. **B**E it remembered, That James Burrow, Esq. Coroner and Attorney of our present Sovereign Lord the King in the Court of our said present Sovereign Lord the King, before the King himself, who for our said present Sovereign Lord the King, in this behalf prosecuteth in his proper per-  
M m

son, cometh here into the Court of our said present Sovereign Lord the King before the King himself at Westminster on Friday next after the octave of the Holy Trinity in this same Term: AND for our said present Sovereign Lord the King at the relation of William Sleigh of Hatton Garden in the County of Middlesex Gent. according to the Form of the Statute in such case made and provided, giveth the Court here to understand and be informed, THAT the Town or Borough of Richmond in the County of York is an ancient Town or Borough, AND that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Free Burgesses of the said Town or Borough now are, and for the space of 20 years now last past and upwards, have been and were one Body Corporate and Politic; in deed, fact, and name, by the name of Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York (that is to say) at the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, in the County of York aforesaid; AND that within the said Town or Borough there are, and for and during all the time aforesaid there have been or ought to have been and still ought to be Twelve of the more honest and discreet men of the same Town or Borough called Aldermen of the said Borough (that is to say) at the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid in the County of York aforesaid. AND that the Place, Office, and Franchise of an Alderman of the said Town or Borough, for and during all the time aforesaid, hath been and still is a Public Office and a Place, Office, and Franchise of great trust and pre-eminence within the said Town or Borough, touching the rule and government of the same Town

or Borough and the administration of Public Justice within the said Town or Borough, (that is to say) at the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, in the County of York aforesaid; AND that THOMAS P'ANSON of the Borough of Richmond aforesaid in the County of York aforesaid, Gent. upon the 14th day of January in the 12th year of the reign of our said present Sovereign Lord GEORGE III. by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and so forth, at the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, in the County of York aforesaid, did use and exercise, and from thence continually afterwards to the time of exhibiting this information hath there used and exercised, and still doth there use and exercise, without any legal Warrant, Royal Grant, or Right whatsoever, the Place, Office, and Franchise of one of the Aldermen of the said Town or Borough, and for and during all the time last above mentioned hath there claimed and still doth there claim, without any legal Warrant, Royal Grant, or Right whatsoever, to be one of the Aldermen of the said Town or Borough, and to have, use, and enjoy all the liberties, privileges, and franchises to the said Place, Office, and Franchise of one of the Aldermen of the said Town or Borough belonging and appertaining, which said place, Office, Liberties, Privileges, and Franchises he the said Thomas P'Anson for and during all the time last above mentioned upon our said present Sovereign Lord the King hath usurped and still doth usurp (that is to say) at the Town or Borough of Richmond aforesaid, in the County of

M m 2

York aforesaid, In contempt of our present Sovereign Lord the King, to the great damage and prejudice of the Royal Prerogative, AND also against his crown and dignity : WHEREUPON the said Coroner and Attorney of our said present Sovereign Lord the King, for our said present Sovereign Lord the King, prayeth the consideration of the Court here in the Premises, AND that due process of Law may be awarded against him the said Thomas I' Anson in this behalf to make him answer to our said present Sovereign Lord the King, and shew by what authority he claimeth to have, use, and enjoy the Place, Office, Franchise, Liberties, Privileges, and Franchises aforesaid.

---

*COPY of MANDAMUS directed to the Mayor and Aldermen of Richmond, to restore Mr. JOHN ROBINSON to his Office of Alderman.*

GEORGE III. by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. To the Mayor and Aldermen of our Town or Borough of Richmond, in our County of York, greeting,

**W**HEREAS JOHN ROBINSON, one of the Inhabitants of our said Borough, was duly elected, nominated, appointed, and admitted into the place and office of ONE of the Twelve Aldermen of our said Town or Borough of Richmond, in which said place and office of one of the Twelve Aldermen of our said Town

or Borough he the said John Robinson always behaved and governed himself well, YET you the said Mayor and Aldermen of our said Town or Borough, little regarding the premises, have unjustly and without any reasonable cause removed the said John Robinson from the said place and office of one of the Aldermen of the said Town or Borough, IN contempt of us and to the great damage and prejudice of him the said John Robinson, as we have been informed from his complaint made to us in that behalf: WE therefore being willing that due and speedy justice should be done to the said John Robinson in this behalf (as it is reasonable) Do command you and every of you, firmly enjoining you, that immediately after the receipt of this our Writ, you do without delay restore or cause to be restored him the said John Robinson into the said place and office of one of the Twelve Aldermen of our said Town or Borough of Richmond, together with all the Liberties, Privileges, and advantages to the said place and office belonging and appertaining, or shew us cause to the contrary thereof, lest by your default the same complaint be repeated to us, AND how you shall have executed this our Writ, make appear to us at WESTMINSTER on FRIDAY next after the morrow of All-Souls, then returning to us this our Writ, AND this you are not to omit upon peril that may fall thereon.

WITNESS, WILLIAM LORD MANSFIELD at WESTMINSTER, the TWENTY-SEVENTH Day of JUNE in the TWELFTH Year of our Reign.

INDORSED  
(By Rule of Court.)

By the Court,  
BURROW.  
M m 3



## APPENDIX, No. VIII.

SEE PAGE 125.

As it may be amusing to some of our Readers to peruse the opinions of Counsel upon many of the points mentioned in Page 125, here are inserted two or three of those, which have been taken at different times, when these matters came into dispute.

*MR. FRICKETT'S OPINION.*

“THE Charter directs nothing about Freemen, by whom or after what manner they shall be made, therefore usage and the by-laws of the Corporation must be the guide in that matter.

“THOUGH the Corporation is incorporated by the name of Mayor and Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond, and may purchase by that name, yet, by express words of the Charter, the Mayor and Aldermen cannot give, grant, assign, or demise the lands or tenements, goods or chattels of the Corporation, without consent of the major-part of the Free Burgesses, therefore cannot dispose of the Town's wastes or money without such consent.

“I take the Common Council to be persons, to be chosen out of the Free Burgesses to represent them to avoid confusion; and if there

be a by-law, that the Burgesses shall be so represented (which I take to be a good by-law, being for the better government of the Corporation) then the consent of the major-part of the Common-Council is necessary, in all such acts where the consent of the Free Burgesses is required by the Charter.

"I conceive that by the words of the Charter, the Mayor and Aldermen cannot make by-laws without the consent of the major-part of the Free Burgesses.

"I am of opinion, that, though the Mayor and Aldermen did dispose of Ten Pounds of the Corporation money without the consent of the Common Council or Burgesses, yet no particular Member can have an action for it, but the way to remedy such grievances, where they act directly in opposition to the Charter, is to bring a Quo Warranto against them.

**MARMADUKE PRICKETT."**

APRIL 4, 1712.

---

**MR. CUTBERT'S OPINION.**

"I have perused your Letters Patent of KING CHARLES II. made for the incorporation of the Borough of Richmond, and in answer to the several questions, that have been put to me,

I. "I am of opinion, that the Mayor and Aldermen may make Foreigners Freemen of the Corporation, that have served seven years within

the Town ; but if there be any Trades there, that are Corporations by prescription, I think the Mayor and Aldermen cannot make any Foreigner free of any of those Trades, or give them any power to exercise such Trades within the Borough, unless there be a custom to enable them so to do.

II. " THAT the Mayor and Aldermen have not power to take up, give, or let the Town's waste without the consent of the major part of the Free Burgesses, nor have power to let Leases of the Town's Lands, or to set Rents upon them without the consent of the major part of the Free Burgesses, such consent being required and directed by their Charter.

III. " THAT the Mayor and Aldermen have not power to give the Town's money from the use of the Corporation, that proceeds from the Town's Lands, nor otherwise to dispose thereof without the consent of the major-part of the Free Burgesses, whose consent is by the Charter directed to be had in the government, disposition, and letting their lands and revenues.

IV. " THAT the Mayor and Aldermen alone are the Body Corporate and Politic, and the Burgesses no part of the body, otherwise than they are included in the Corporation of the Mayor and Aldermen : but in such particular cases, as by the Charter the Mayor and Aldermen are restrained in the exercise of any power without the consent of the Free Burgesses, there such consent ought to be had.

V. " THAT the Mayor and Aldermen alone, have not power to make any by laws, and if they do dispose of any of the Revenues of the

Corporation without the consent of the major part of the Free Burgesses, I think an information in the nature of a Quo Warranto in the Attorney General's name may be brought against them.

VI. "As the Free Burgesses consent is required in the government and disposition of the revenues, I think they ought to be consulted in passing the Mayor's Accounts, and I suppose the Common Council is in such cases the representatives of the Burgesses.

VII. "I think, that in all cases where no power or other direction is given by the Charter, there custom and usage must prevail, and the Charter confirms all former customs that are not thereby altered, and so far I apprehend the Common Council, elected according to custom, do represent the Free Burgesses.

"I. CUTHBERT."

MAY 6,  
1712.

#### MR. CHAYTOR'S OPINION.

"It does not appear, that the Corporation of Richmond have any right to the House and Garden, &c. sold to Mr. Geldard, except what arises from possession; I can by no means approve of the title. If under such circumstances Mr. Geldard chooses to accept it on a general Warranty of the Corporation, it will be necessary that the Corporation Seal should be set to the deeds with all proper solemnity, as to be

## 418 THE HISTORY OF

binding upon the Corporation; and in order to effect this, I apprehend it will be absolutely necessary for Mr. Mayor to call a meeting of the Free Burgesses to give their consent and approbation thereof, and that at least so many days previous notice of such meeting should be given, as by the rules of the Corporation are required in such cases. I incline to think, that the consent of the Common Council with the Mayor and Aldermen *alone* will not be sufficient. The Charter, as far as I am informed, gives no power to the Common Council to act for the Free Burgesses at large in such matters. And it is also natural for Mr. Geldard to consider, that in case the Corporation of Richmond should be dissolved, he will not have a right to maintain an action at law against the members of the present Corporation, their heirs, or assigns, in their natural capacities, for breach of the covenants contained in the release.

WM. CHAYTOR."

Nov. 18, 1793.

---

## APPENDIX, No. IX.

SEE PAGE 196.

---

THE following Letters, written by one of the Members for the Borough of Richmond in the

second year of Charles I, having lately fallen into the Editor's hands, he has inserted them, as they may afford some amusement.

*JAMES HOWELL, Esq, one of the Clerks of his MAJESTY'S most Honourable Privy Council to Sir EDWARD SAVAGE, Knight.*

"SIR,

" 'Twas no great matter to be a  
 " Prophet, and to have foretold this rupture  
 " 'twixt us and France, upon the sudden re-  
 " sendoy of her Majesty's servants: for many  
 " of them had sold their Estates in France,  
 " given money for their places, and so thought  
 " to live and die in England in the Queen's ser-  
 " vice, and so have pitifully complained to that  
 " King; thereupon he hath arrested above 100  
 " of our Merchantmen, that went to the Vin-  
 " tage at Bourdeaux. We also take some strag-  
 " glers of theirs, for there are Letters of Mark  
 " given on both sides.

" THERE are Writs issued out  
 " for a Parliament, and the Town of Rich-  
 " mond in Richmondshire hath made choice of  
 " me for their Burgess, tho' Master Christo-  
 " pher Wandesford and other powerful men,  
 " and more deserving than I, stood for it. I  
 " pray God send me fair weather in the House  
 " of Commons, for there is much murmuring  
 " about the restraint of those that would not con-  
 " form to Loan Monies. There is a great fleet  
 " preparing and an army of Landmen; but  
 " the design is uncertain, whether it be against  
 " Spain or France, for we are now at enmity  
 " with both these Crowns. The French Car-

“ dinal hath been lately t<sup>o</sup> other side the Alps,  
 “ and settled the Duke of Nevers in the Dutchy  
 “ of Mantua, notwithstanding the opposition of  
 “ the King of Spain and the Emperor, who al-  
 “ ledged, that he was to receive his investiture  
 “ from him, and that was the chief ground of  
 “ the war. But the French arms have done the  
 “ work, and came triumphantly over the hills  
 “ again. No more now, but that I am as al-  
 “ ways

“ Your true Friend,

“ JAMES HOWELL.”

MARCH 2, 1627.

---

TO THE WORSHIPFUL MR. ALDERMAN OF THE  
 TOWN OF RICHMOND, AND THE REST OF THE  
 WORTHY MEMBERS OF THAT ANCIENT COR-  
 PORATION.

“ I received a public Instrument  
 “ from you lately, subscribed by yourself and  
 “ divers others, wherein I find that you have  
 “ made choice of me to be one of your Bur-  
 “ gesses for this now approaching Parliament.  
 “ I could have wished that you had not put by  
 “ Master Wansford, and other worthy Gentle-  
 “ men that stood so earnestly for it, who being  
 “ your neighbours, had better means and more  
 “ abilities to serve you. Yet since you have  
 “ cast these high respects upon me, I will en-  
 “ deavour to acquit myself of the Trust, and to  
 “ answer your expectation accordingly. And

“ as I account this Election an honour to me, so  
 “ I esteem it a greater advantage, that so wor-  
 “ thy and well experienced a Knight as Sir  
 “ Talbot Bowes is to be my colleague and  
 “ fellow Burgess. I shall steer by his compass,  
 “ and follow his directions in any thing, that  
 “ may concern the welfare of your town and the  
 “ Precincts thereof, either for the redress of any  
 “ grievance, or by proposing some new thing  
 “ that may conduce to the further benefit and  
 “ advantage thereof; and this I take to be the  
 “ true duty of a Parliamentary Burgess, with-  
 “ out roving at random to generals. I hope to  
 “ learn of Sir Talbot what’s fitting to be done,  
 “ and I shall apply myself accordingly to join  
 “ with him to serve you with my best abilities.  
 “ So, I rest

“ Your most assured,

“ and ready Friend

“ To do you Service,

“ JAMES HOWELL.”

LONDON, March 24,

1627.

N n





## APPENDIX, No. X.

SEE PAGE 245.

*THE PRIORY OF ST. MARTIN, A CELL  
TO ST. MARY'S, YORK.**THE CHARTER OF WYMAR, SEWER TO  
THE EARL OF RICHMOND.**From a FRAGMENT of the REGISTER of ST.  
MARY, York, in the HATTON Library.*

**K** NOW all Men as well present as future,  
that read or hear these Letters, That I  
WYMAR, Sewer, have given and granted to  
God and St. Mary at York, and to the Monks  
serving God there, the Chapel of St. Martin  
near Richmond and one carucate of land, and in  
Edlinthorp four carucates of land, and the  
Church of Thornton and half a carucate of land,  
and in Scotton four carucates of land, and the  
tithe of my domain of Wicra, in pure and per-  
petual alms, freely and quietly, from all worldly  
service and custom, for the soul of my Father

and my Mother, and all my relations, as well as for my own salvation and that of my heirs.

WITNESSES, WARAN my Son, ANDRÉ of Hornby, ROBERT the Chaplain. &c.

## APPENDIX, No. XI.

SEE PAGE 256.

### CHARTER OF ROALDUS, SON OF ROALDUS, SON OF ALAN.

TO all the Faithful in Christ, to whom this present Writing shall come, ROALDUS, Son of ROALDUS, Son of ALAN, the Constable of Richmond, health.

**K** NOW Ye, that I have given, granted, and by this my present Charter have confirmed to God and to the Church of St. MARY at York, and to the PRIORY of St. MARTIN near Richmond, and to the Monks serving God there, the homage and all the service of WILLIAM, son of HAMO, Steward of Hudleswell, of two bovates of land with the appurtenances in Hudleswell, and the homage and all the service of ARNALD, son of HUBERT of Hudleswell, of two bovates of land with the appurtenances in Hudleswell, and the homage and all the service of MATILDA, daughter of HARALD of Hudleswell, of

N n 2

two bovates of land with the appurtenances in Hudswell, in free, pure, and perpetual alms for ever. To HAVE and to HOLD to the said PRIORY and the MONKS in free, pure, and perpetual alms, quietly, honourably, and peaceably, with all liberties, easements, reliefs, wards, and escheats, and with all other the appurtenances, within the village of Hudswell and without, in all places intirely, and without any hindrance belonging to the said land, for ever.

AND I ROALDUS and my heirs, the aforesaid homages and all the aforesaid services, as is before mentioned, to the said Church of ST. MARY at York, and the PRIORY of ST. MARTIN near Richmond, and the Monks serving God there, will warrant, acquit, and defend against all people for ever. AND that this my gift, grant, and confirmation of my Charter may remain good and established for ever, I have strengthened this Writing with the defence of my Seal.

WITNESSES, THOMAS DE LASCELES, PETER DE CRAKHALL, WYMER DE LAYBURN, WILLIAM DE THORESBY, HENRY DE PRESTON, &c.

ALSO EUGENIUS III. POPE, among other things confirms the CELL of ST. MARTIN, with its appendages, and the Church of Catterick with its Chapels, which is dated the thied of the Ides of August, 1146.

ALSO EUGENIUS III. POPE, in the year 1147 confirms the Church of Richmond, and the Chapel of the Castle, with every thing that belongs to it through the whole castellany.

## APPENDIX, No. XII.

SEE PAGE 257.

The TITHES of the CASTLE MILLS granted  
to the MONKS of ST. MARTIN.

CONAN DUKE of BRITTANY, and EARL of  
RICHMOND, to his Sewer and Consta-  
ble and Sheriff and all his Ministers  
health.

**K** NOW Ye that I Will and firmly command,  
that my Monks of St. Martin fully have  
the tithe of my Mills, which are at Richmond :  
Wherefore I command you, that as ye love me  
and the salvation of my Predecessors, ye cause to  
be paid to them at stated terms the aforesaid  
tithe, in whatsoever manner they will, either in  
corn, or Twenty Shillings in money, which  
belong to the aforesaid tithe, since I receive  
from the Mills Ten Pounds. That if they who  
Farm the Mills be unwilling to give the tithe,  
then I command, that they pay the tithe out of  
their Chattels, lest I and my Predecessors incur  
the danger of our souls.

## APPENDIX, No. XIII.

SEE PAGE 258.

THE CHARTER of PETER CAPELL, Rector  
of Richmond, of a Pension of £5. to the  
N n 3

Church of St. Mary at York, and 20 Pounds of Wax to the Cell of St. Martin near Richmond.

*From a MANUSCRIPT in the Possession of the Heirs of Sir CUTHBERT PEPPER, Kt. in the year 1620.*

TO all the Sons of Holy Mother Church, to whom this present Writing shall come, PETER CAPELL, Parson of the Church of Richmond, health in the Lord:

**K** NOW Ye, that I am bound annually to pay to the Church of St. Mary at York £5. by way of Pension from the Church of Richmond, a Moiety at the Feast of St. Martin in Winter, and a Moiety at Pentecost, and 20 Pounds of Wax to the Cell of St. Martin near Richmond to be paid at the same terms; besides on the three principal Feasts of the year, namely, at the Birth of our Lord, at the Passover and Pentecost, to the Monks of St. Martin all the offerings which shall be received at the Chapel of the Castle, if the Earl or Constable be there. But I will discharge all Episcopal dues, and will sustain all burdens.

In Witness thereof, &c. GILBERT DE KYRTON, then Seneschal, WILLIAM DE LONGAVILL, GALFRID DE CRUCE, &c.

## ALTERATIONS & AMENDMENTS.

---

PAGES 141, 143, 194... Sir CONYERS D'ARCY was High Steward of his Majesty's Honour of Richmond Castle and Richmondshire, and Chief Bailiff of the Liberty thereof. He died in 1760, and left his property to his Nephew the last Earl of Holderness, who sold Aske and the Burgages in Richmond to the late Sir Laurence Dundas, Bart. about 1762 or 1763. The office of High Steward and Chief Bailiff of Richmond and Richmondshire came to the late Duke of Leeds, who had married his only daughter an heiress, from whom the present Duke derives this honour.

PAGE 179... The situation of this House has been by mistake placed wrong; from the information of a very old inhabitant, the House, in which Mr. Goodburne now lives, was always looked upon as Cradock Hall, and it is said to be so mentioned in the old Writings of it. Over the kitchen fire place is placed a plain shield, on which has probably been painted some arms, that would have settled this point, but no particular blazoning can now be distinguished from the indiscriminate daubing of the whole with paint.

PAGE 180. ..On lately cleaning the Church

preparatory to the Bishop's Visitation, the old Banner fell down, when it was more nearly inspected; it is made of coarse linen cloth with arms painted upon it; after washing it with a sponge, the blazoning appeared very distinct; argent, a cheveron engrailed between three boar's Heads, coupéd, sable, tuskéd or, langued gules. Some, from the hear-say of old inhabitants long since dead, have assigned this Banner to Sir Joseph Cradock, and there appears to be some truth in the assertion. In GUILLIM's *Herakdry*, argent, three Boar's Heads, coupéd, sable, armed or, are assigned as arms to the name of Cradock, and the cheveron may have been added by Sir Joseph, as was frequently the case formerly for arms to be altered, and additions made by the different branches of a family.

THE Robinson's Arms are very correct, except with the addition of a mullet for difference. This is the paternal Coat Armour of Thomas Robinson of the Inner Temple, London, Esq. Chief Prothonotary of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas (1724) descended from Nicholas Robinson of Boston, Lincolnshire, Gent. who lived in the time of HENRY VII.

PAGE 351.....In the Appendix to GALE's *Honours of Richmond*, No XV. there is a Seal with the impression of a Bird similar to this. It is there said to be the Seal of Robert de Brus, and is appendant to a grant of the Manor of Elewiek or Ailwie in Hartness, given by him to his daughter ACATHA on her marriage with RALPH, son of RIBALD.

IN the Second Volume of DUGDALE's *MONASTICON*, there is a Plate of Guisborough

Priory, founded by this Robert de Brus of Skelton Castle, and another of his supposed Tomb in the Conventual Church surrounded with shields, on which, or, a saltire and chief gules are engraven as his arms; some of them have the addition of a Lion rampant, azure, in a canton argent, others a Lion passant in the chief. These Plates were given to that Volume in 1661, the year in which it was first printed, by Thomas Bruce Earl of Elgin, a descendant of Robert.





# INDEX.

| PAGE.                      | PAGE.                       |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ACHARIAS 40, 41.           | Bells 166.                  |
| Agatha's, St. Abbey 265.   | Benevolent Society 190.     |
| Aislabeck 146.             | Bertha 40.                  |
| Alan Rufus 25, 27, 32, 40. | Blackburnes Monument 175.   |
| Alan Niger 38.             | Blois, Charles of 70. 72.   |
| Aldborough 14, 57.         | Blundeville, Ralph, &c. 48. |
| Aldermen 123.              | Bottin 31, 40.              |
| Alfred 17, 21.             | Bolton Castle 272.          |
| Alfela 51, 54.             | Bolton-upon-Swale 287.      |
| Alkelda, St. 31.           | Borough 137.                |
| Allen's, Dr. Charity 206.  | Boroughbridge 14.           |
| Allen's, Francis do. 214.  | Boundaries 345.             |
| Ann of Bretagne 78.        | Bowes Castle 36.            |
| Archery 311.               | Brian 27, 28, 95.           |
| Arms, Coats of 55.         | Bridge 254.                 |
| Artois, Earl of 69.        | Brigantes 13.               |
| Arthur Prince 48, 49, 50.  | Britain 14, 15.             |
| Aske 141, 255.             | Brooke's Monument 174.      |
| Athelstan Abbey 62.        | Brough, Thomas de 100.      |
| Audit Mouney 115.          | Bruce, Robert 66.           |
| Avicia de Guingamp 39.     | Burniston 28.               |
| Bank, Old 147.             | Burton Constable 111.       |
| Bank, New 155.             | Cæsar 13, 14.               |
| Bardolph 31, 40.           | Canute 17, 18.              |
| Barley-Cross 146.          | Carlisle 16.                |
| Bathurst's Charity 211.    | Castle of Richmond 85.      |
| Beacon-Hill 322.           | Castle of Middleham 28, 32. |
| Beadhouse 202.             | Castle of Bolton 272.       |
| Beatrix 59.                | Castle Guard 93.            |
| Begar 40, 63.              | Castle Walk 230.            |

| PAGE.                              | PAGE.                           |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Catholic Chapel 193.               | Dixon's Monument 181.           |
| Catterick 285.                     | Domesday 23.                    |
| Charles 8th of France 78.          | Domitian 14.                    |
| Charter, the First 108.            | Dreux, Peter de 51.             |
| Charles's Charter 118.             | Durham 18, 21.                  |
| Chapels 201.                       | Eandeda, Queen 26.              |
| Chateau Brient 28.                 | Earl 23.                        |
| Chimney Sweepers 304.              | Earls of Richmond 27.           |
| Christmas 293.                     | East Anglia 17.                 |
| Christmas-Day 294.                 | Easeby Abbey 265.               |
| Christmas-Carol 295.               | Easter 303.                     |
| Church of Middleham 31.            | Edgar Atheling 19, 20.          |
| Circulating Libraries 191.         | Edmund 17.                      |
| Claudius 15.                       | Edmund of Haddam 80.            |
| Clarevaux 99.                      | Edmundsbury 38.                 |
| Clark's Charity 220.               | Edric 20.                       |
| Clergy 18.                         | Edward the Confessor 18.        |
| Clink Bank 231.                    | Edward 4, 30.                   |
| Close's Monument 181.              | Edwyn 21, 25, 32.               |
| Coats of Arms 55.                  | Egbert 16.                      |
| Cock-Pit 90.                       | Eggleston Abbey 62.             |
| Common Council 125.                | Eleanor 48.                     |
| Conan Duke of Bretagne,<br>40, 44. | Electing of Mayor 122.          |
| Consistory Court 149.              | Elizabeth's Charter 117.        |
| Constance 44, 46, 47, 48.          | Ellerton Priory 249.            |
| Copper Mines 324.                  | Elsely's Charity 221.           |
| Cornwal 28, 42.                    | Emsant Musard 58.               |
| Cotterell's Charity 206.           | Epitaph in Easeby 245.          |
| Coverham 29.                       | Erle Orchard 257.               |
| Cradock's Monument 179.            | Ethelred 17.                    |
| Crakehill 30.                      | Fair, Holy Rood 62, 33          |
| Cross 145.                         | Fair, Palm 337.                 |
| Cup to Mr. Robinson 200.           | Fee-Farm of 40 l. III.          |
| Do. Mr. Chaytor 200.               | Fee-Farm Rents Charit.,<br>209. |
| Customs, Old 293.                  | Fitz-Hugh 98.                   |
| Danes 17, 32.                      | Fitz-Roy, Henry 80.             |
| Danegeld 35.                       | Font 161.                       |
| Danish 18.                         | Fontenay 37, 42.                |
| D'Arcy 141.                        | Fors 41, 44.                    |
| Decenna 21.                        | Frank-Pledge 21.                |
| Decuria 21.                        | Friary 196.                     |
| Deira 16.                          | Friars Minors 29, 65.           |

| PAGE.                            | PAGE.                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Friars Minors, London 66.        | Isuriunt Brigantium 14.             |
| Fremm 120.                       | Ivar 17.                            |
| Friendly Societies 189.          | John, King 49.                      |
| Gale's Honours of Richmond 334.  | John, Earl of Richmond 56, 60.      |
| Gaol 194.                        | John II. 66.                        |
| Gaunt, John of 71.               | John III. 69.                       |
| Geldable 36.                     | John IV. 74.                        |
| Geoffrey 46.                     | John, Duke of Bedford 79.           |
| Gilling 25, 36.                  | Jorevaux Abbey 44.                  |
| Gilpatrick 28.                   | King Street 191.                    |
| Glanville, Ralph de 47.          | Kirklington 19.                     |
| Grammar School 189.              | Lancashire 22.                      |
| Grand Stand 328.                 | Lancaster, Duke of 72.              |
| Grant to Earl Alan 34.           | Lennox, Duke of Richmond 81.        |
| Green 252.                       | Libraries Circulating 191.          |
| Grefam's Charity 218.            | Linley, Sir Henry 31.               |
| Grey, John 96.                   | Lisols 19, 20.                      |
| Guido de Thouars 50.             | Local Militia 327.                  |
| Guischard of Charron 60.         | Lodowic, Duke of Methu-<br>mond 80. |
| Hagmena 300.                     | Low Church 156.                     |
| Halikeld 26.                     | Magical Tables 262.                 |
| Hang-East and West 25.           | Malbon's Charity 208.               |
| Harold 22.                       | Manfield Church 277.                |
| Hastings 22.                     | Market Place 168.                   |
| Helewisia 28.                    | Marinyon 97.                        |
| Henry-Jenkins 267.               | Martins, St. 255.                   |
| Heptarchy 16.                    | Marrick Priory 246.                 |
| Hicks's Monument 176.            | Marske 221.                         |
| Hide 24.                         | Mary, St. York 89.                  |
| Hilpawell 19.                    | Masters 19, 20.                     |
| Hudswell 19, 321.                | May 122.                            |
| Humber 16.                       | Mayors, List of 129.                |
| Hundreds 21, 25.                 | May Games 304.                      |
| Hutcheson's Richard Charity 207. | Maxwell's Charity 218.              |
| Hutcheson's, Matt. Charity 218.  | Mens' Society 189.                  |
| Hutton's Monument 168.           | Mercia 17, 21.                      |
| Ina 24.                          | Metralf's Monument 176.             |
| Ingulphus 24.                    | Methodist Chapel 191.               |
| Interludes 305.                  | Middleham 28.                       |

- Midsummer Eve, 308.  
 Mines, Lead 239, 337.  
 Mines, Copper 324.  
 Monasteries, 19.  
 Montefort, Earl of 70  
 Monuments, 167.  
 Moor, John 127.  
 Morcar, Earl 32.  
 Morrice Dance, 296.  
 Moulton, 63.  
 Musters, 19.  
 Myton, 291.  
 Neville, 29, 52, 77, 79.  
 Newcastle, 16.  
 New Year's Gifts, 298.  
 Nicholas, St. 232.  
 Niger, Alan 27.  
 Noble, 348.  
 Normandy, 17.  
 Normans, 18, 20.  
 Northumberland, 16, 17, 19.  
 Northwood, John 68.  
 Nerton's Charity, 212.  
 Nunnery, 201.  
 Old Customs, 293.  
 Organ, 165.  
 Ormond, 19.  
 Osbern, 18, 32.  
 Oswin, 25.  
 Paintings, 347.  
 Palm-Sunday, 303.  
 Patrick-Brompton, 41.  
 Peg-Tankard, 121.  
 Pembroke, Countess of 69.  
 Pepper's Monument, 176.  
 Peter de Quinciano, 41, 42.  
 Peter-Pence, 150.  
 Picts, 15.  
 Pinkney's Charity, 216.  
 Pin Money, 299.  
 Plague, 114, 174.  
 Plants, 354.  
 Pentecost, 19.  
 Pope, 18.  
 Population. 333.  
 Pratt, John Esq. of Ask-  
     rigg 329.  
 Property, Annual Valua-  
     tion 338.  
 Quaker's Meeting, 192.  
 Races, 326.  
 Ralph de Glanville, 28.  
 Ravenswath, 40.  
 Rebellion, 331.  
 Recorder, 123.  
 Recorders, List of, 135.  
 Rents of Corporation, 128.  
 Ribald, 27.  
 Richard, Duke of Gloucester, 31.  
 Richmond, 23.  
 Right of Electing Members  
     138.  
 Ring found, 351.  
 Robert Cunin, 18.  
 Robert Clifford, 20.  
 Roger of St. Edmunds, 49.  
 Romans, 13, 15.  
 Roman Wall, 15.  
 Roman Coins, 37.  
 Roman Spoon, 37.  
 Rood Fair, 110.  
 Rose Noble, 350.  
 Round How, 252.  
 Rufus, Alan, 27, 32.  
 St. Paul, Mary of, 69.  
 St. Swithin, 319.  
 Savoy, Peter of, 56.  
 Saxons, 16, 18.  
 School, Grammar, 183.  
 School, Corporation, 187.  
 School, Young Ladies', 168.  
 Schools, Sunday, 188.  
 Scolandus, 41.  
 Scots, 15, 66, 67.  
 Seot's Dike, 261.

- Scot's Charity, 215.  
 Serjeants at Mace, 126.  
 Shires, 21.  
 Snell, Richard burnt, 173.  
 Snow-Tankard, 128.  
 Societies', Friendly, 189,  
 190.  
 Solway, 16.  
 Stalls of the Aldermen, 162.  
 Stapylton, Gilbert de, 96.  
 Stapylton, Nicholas de, 64.  
 Steeple, Church, 160.  
 Stephen, Earl, 27, 39.  
 Stewart, James, Duke of  
 Richmond, 80.  
 Swale, 237.  
 Swale, Sir Solomon, 241.  
 Sword Dance, 296.  
 Swayneby, 29.  
 Swein, 17.  
 Tateshal, 30.  
 Taylor's Charity, 208.  
 Theatre, 192.  
 Thompson's, Wm. Charity,  
 222.  
 Thompson's Richard, Cha-  
 rity, 207.  
 Thoraldeby, 36.  
 Tolls, 126.  
 Town, 105.  
 Town-Clerk, 125, 136.  
 Town-Hall, 155.  
 Trinity Chapel, 147.  
 Trumphere, Bishop, 26.  
 Tyne, 16.  
 Tythings, 21.  
 Valentine's Days, 301.  
 Views, 230.  
 Volunteers, 327.  
 Waites, 296.  
 Wales, Prince of, 343.  
 Walks, 320.  
 Wallsend, 16.  
 Walran, 26.  
 Walthoof, Earl 32.  
 Wandesford, 19.  
 Wapontakes, 25.  
 Wards, 136.  
 Warren, Free, 84.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 30.  
 Wayne's Charity, 208.  
 Wetwang, William, 118.  
 Wharton, Duke of, 141.  
 Wharton's, Lord, Charity,  
 187, 209.  
 Whitehall Scar, 320.  
 Willance, 127, 231.  
 William, Duke of Nor-  
 mandy, 18, 19, 20, 21,  
 23, 27.  
 Windows, Church, 158.  
 Winn's Monument, 179.  
 Woodhall, 46.  
 Women's Society, 189.  
 Work-house, 195.  
 York, 19, 21, 86.  
 Yorke Family, 141.  
 Yorke, John Esq. 263.

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS TO CORRESPONDENTS.**

THE valuable Papers from an old Correspondent arrived too late to be made use of, the last half Sheet being in the Press, when the Publisher received them. Many thanks are however due to him for this, as well as for his former attentions. Some of the Articles he will find not overlooked, but taken notice of nearly in the same manner which he has pointed out. Different Persons will see the same thing in different lights, and describe it as the first impression strikes them. Many of his Papers will be of great service to the learned Author of the intended HISTORY OF RICHMONDSHIRE, who will enter deeper into the Subject than can possibly be expected in this Work, particularly the Etymology of Names: he will do them ample justice, and handle them in a better manner than the Editor of this small Treatise could ever hope to aspire to.

SEVERAL POEMS and LETTERS have been received: some of them will be found noticed, but others are too trifling to be mentioned.

THE Paper signed "RURGESS," has come to hand. The Author of it was little acquainted with the disposition of the Editor, if he could suppose him capable of becoming a Vehicle to convey such pointed remarks in the very liberal language, which he has used. He will find in its proper place a little allusion to a part of it,

which could not well be avoided in giving some information upon that article. The various abuses he mentions will in time work their own reformation.

JOHN TWEEDY, Esq. of York, Miss BELT, Houghton, and Mr. C. WHITELOCK, Richmond, are Subscribers, but their names came too late to be inserted in their proper places.

THE END.

---

(T. BOWMAN, PRINTER, RICHMOND.)

---

### ERRATA

Page 55, Note, line 9, dele two.

Page 100, line 2, for az. read ar.

Page 100, line 4, for az. read ar.

Page 169, line 16, for Militis read Militem.

Page 239, line 15, for Inhabitants read Inhabitants.

Page 291, third line from the bottom, for dessolate read desolate.

Page 334, line third, and Page 428, line 27, for Gale's Honours of Richmond, read Gale's Register of the Honour of Richmond.

Page 349, last line, for fleur-de-lis, read fleurs-de-lis.

Page 350, line 9, for fleur-de-lis, read fleurs-de-lis.

Page 357, line 14, for Sanicle Wood, read Sanicle Woods about Richmond.

Page 358, line 6, for amusements, read amusement.

Page 358, line 6 from the bottom, dele whatever.







